



The Time

of

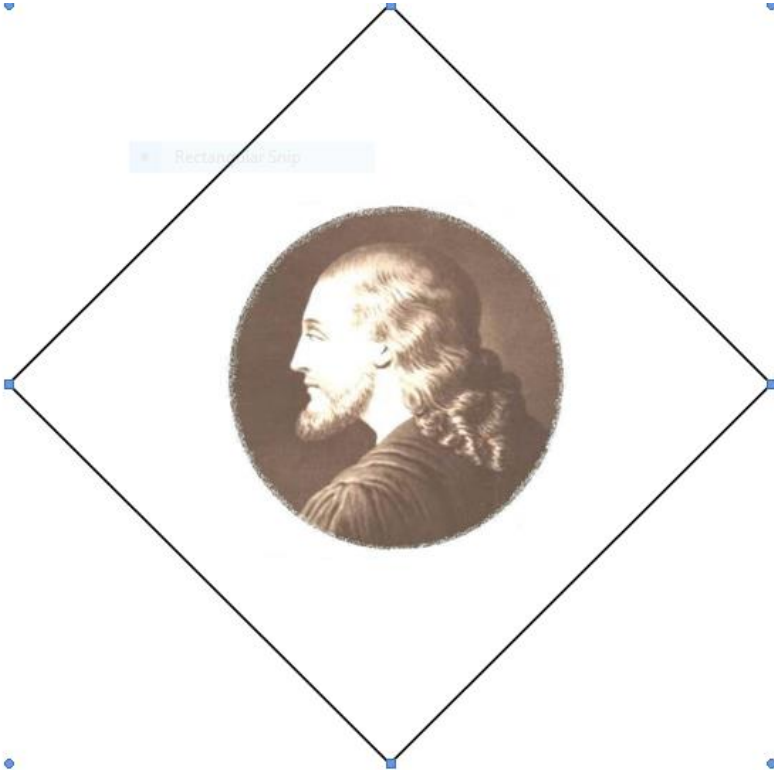
the End

God's Final Message

CHARLES

HUNTLEY CLEVER

Portrait of Jesus, The Christ
1st to 16th century Jewel Engraving



The Time of the End,
God's Final Message

Charles Huntley Clever

With *Appendix* Special Features:
***The Rise and Decline of Islam as
Predicted in the Bible***
and
The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

Our Savior

The Bible code speaks of Jesus, the author of that same code. It is fitting that the first page honors Him with what may be the only surviving actual representation of our Savior.

According to Eusebius, a fourth century historian, there were several first century renderings of Jesus. He reported he even saw some of these portraits rendered in full color. Eusebius also writes that in Caesarea, where he resided, was a life-sized bronze statue of Jesus with the “bleeding woman” touching His garment.

It is quite likely the portrait of Jesus is genuine. It is purported to have been engraved by a contemporary of Jesus during the first century and was accompanied by the following text:

“From the only authentic likeness of our Savior cut on an emerald by command of Tiberius Caesar, and given to Pope Innocent VIII from the treasury at Constantinople, by the emperor of the Turks, for the ransom of his brother, then a captive of the Christians.”

Knowing such an original representation of Jesus would possibly be historically documented at the Vatican, I wrote a letter of inquiry, in 1986, to the Pontifical University of Rome. Here is their response:

2 June, 1986

“Mr. Clever, from my rector of the University Fr. Navarrate I received your letter of March 23 of this year. On your question I can answer as follows:

*The emerald with the portrait of Christ (similar to your foto) was given by the Sultan Bajazid II to the Pope Innocent VIII (+ 1492). The Emerald disappeared probably with the sack of Rome (1527). But the same profile-image of Christ appears on papal medals, as of the Pope Julius III. There exists also paintings of the flemish school. The illustration of such a painting and further information you will find in: Pauline Hinze, *Deus Homo*, Vol. I, Evangelische Verlagsanstalt Berlin (Eastern Germany), Berlin 1973, fig. 8, page 28 f.*

Sincerely yours,
Fr. Heinrich Pfeiffer, S.J.
Pontifical Universita Gregoriana
00187 Roma – Piazza Della Pilotta, 4”

The Time of the End, God’s Final Message

by Charles Huntley Clever

ISBN 978–0–9824464–0–9

Copyright © 1998 and 2020 by Charles Huntley Clever; also printed as *The Wise Shall Understand, the Bible Code Revealed*.

All rights reserved solely by the author. The author guarantees the contents are original and do not infringe upon the legal rights of any other person or work. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form without the permission of the author. The views expressed in this book are not necessarily those of any publisher.

Unless otherwise indicated, Bible quotations are from the *King James Version* of the Bible. *Italicized* words are added by the author for emphasis; and [bracketed] words are inserted in quotations for clarification.

THE TIME OF THE END, God's Final Message

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction >>

The Time of the End, God's Final Message >>

The Bible Code Speaks >>

Watch and be ready >>

Searching for the key >>

Cracking the code >>

Understanding the 7740 days >>

Understanding the 1335 days . >>

Knowledge is progressive >>

Patience, please! >>

When will "all be finished?" >>

Three more events to be fulfilled >>

Forgotten Truths Restored >>

God's master plan >>

Millennial fever >>

One unlikely scenario >>

Let us pray >>

God is our Creator >>

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History >>

The three major "persecutions" >>

A panorama of world history >>

Imperial Rome >>

Catholic Rome >>

An almost fatal wound >>

The healed wound >>

Satan as savior >>

Our world is destroyed >>
Satan's first death >>
Second death of the wicked and Lucifer >>
The father of lies >>
Second death of the wicked >>
Let us put it all together >>
Daniel 12 is important today >>

The Mark of the Beast >>

God warns humanity >>
Good works will not save >>
The Warning >>
A religious organization >>
The number of a man >>
666, the number of the Beast. >>
The mark in the Bible >>
Jesus did not abolish the Law >>
The sanctity of Sunday was nailed to the cross at Calvary >>
Sunday sacredness is not found in the New Testament >>
New Commandments for the Christian Church >>
Christ's body is truly food >>
We must "die" before entering Heaven >>
Do not presume on God's mercy >>
God's law is forever >>
Intimidation can lead to transgression >>
The mark of obedience >>
Sin is no small matter, just contemplate >>
The traditions of men >>
Jesus sets the record straight >>
Faithful to the end >>
Should you violate Sunday laws? >>

Will Israel Save the World >>

Important events >>
There is a limit to forgiveness >>

490 years of probation >>
Jesus' baptism and crucifixion foretold >>
Israel's last chance >>
The beginning of judgment foretold >>
Court is now in session >>
Rome's rule is terminated >>
The year of judgment's beginning >>
Irrational applications >>
Armageddon is suicidal self-destruction >>
The coming of Antichrist >>
Lucifer's greatest deception >>
We are destroyed in Armageddon by wrong choices >>

What Happens When Jesus Comes >>

The King is coming! >>
Disharmony in beliefs >>
Just who is taken? >>
Rescued during the holocaust >>
Preparation is necessary >>
Jesus encourages us >>
Finally rescued >>
Earth restored after 1,000 years >>
A sinless eternity with Jesus >>
The glories of paradise restored. >>

APPENDIX

Daniel 12, King James Version >>

God's Law, Exodus 20:1-17 >>

The Rise and Decline of Islam in Bible Prophecy >>

Ottoman Supremacy Departed (Josiah Litch) >>

The Eskimo Prophet named Maniilaq >>

We are never to feel that there is no more truth to be unfolded to us. (*Signs of the Times*, October 29, 1894)

~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~

I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hid these things from the wise and prudent, and have revealed them to infants.

(Jesus the Christ, Matthew 11:25)

Introduction

The entire Bible is encoded with special messages awaiting those seeking deeper truths. Before a single transgression against God's sovereignty is noted, it graphically reveals another truth: Adam received his bride through a wounded side, and Jesus, the "last Adam", received his *bride* (the church) through His wounded (pierced) side (Hosea 2:19, 20).

The locale of Christ's crucifixion, while He wore a wooden crown of tangled thorns, was identified two thousand years before Jesus died. God provided Abraham a substitute ram with its head tangled in brush (Hebrew: *sebak*, thicket) to sacrifice on Mt. Moriah, and that was later called Jerusalem (Genesis 22:2; 2 Chronicles 3:1).

Jesus' messianic mission is foretold in Moses lifting up a bronze serpent, a symbol of sin, to save the snake-bitten Israelites. Jesus was lifted on the cross and became, "sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him" (Genesis 3:1-15; 1 Corinthians 5:21).

There are also literal Messianic prophecies as in Isaiah 9:6 "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called 'Wonderful, Counselor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.'

The Bible's numeric codes predict timed periods, like the exact day and year of the Messiah's sacrificial death; and the period of Islamic supremacy when about one-third of the Christian Roman Empire fell to Muslims (see Appendix). Notwithstanding these many predictions and symbols, God knew there would be doubting Thomas's at the "end of the days", He encoded one particular chapter—only one—especially for our time today.

There are religious skeptics and devout believers who notice serious disharmony in the religious community, especially

among *pious* Jews, Christians, and Muslims. The pious profess to follow the same God of Abraham, Isaac, and Ishmael, yet their vast interpretations of “*The Book*” approach the number of grains of sand in the Sinai Desert. The Author of the Bible code, the One who holds the entire universe in His grasp, plainly foresaw Satan causing chaos among His followers through confusion and false doctrines.

We would be more concerned if Jesus had not warned us. He was the “prophet” promised, in Deuteronomy 18:15, of whom God commanded, “You shall hear.” Jesus sent this warning, “For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if [it were] possible, they shall deceive the very elect” (Matthew 24:24).

Apostle Peter correctly predicted followers would be contaminated, “There shall be false teachers among you, who secretly shall bring in damnable heresies” (2 Peter 2:1). Paul also knew confusion would follow his departure and left this message, “Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them” (Acts 20:30).

These predictions are literally fulfilled. In fact, the church of Phrygia was chastised because of pseudo-prophecy, while “re-viling the church international”, and considering themselves, “happy as they rejoiced and exulted,” they “spoke in a frenzy and unseasonably, and in a strange manner” (Schaff, *Ante Nicene Fathers, Volume VII*, “Asterius Urbanus”, p 336).

Regardless of religious irregularities, God patiently allowed error and disharmony to exist because He had a solution. It lays encoded on two obelisks. That is, the monuments engraved with His Ten-Commandment Law. It is used to reveal another encoded message in the twelfth chapter of Daniel, sealed for over 2,500 years. Twice within that chapter Daniel is told these predictions are *not* to be understood until the close of history.

In the fourth verse we read, “But you, Daniel, shut up the

words, and seal the book until *the time of the end.*” This statement was followed with a mysterious number in verse seven. Two more encoded numbers appear after verse nine admonishes, “Go your way, Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed until *the time of the end.* “Many shall be purified, made white, and refined, but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand” (Daniel 12:10).

The *Lord of the code* has patiently waited until *the time of the end* to present important truths essential for ‘*the wise.*’ These all-encompassing truths are what this book is about. In addition to teaching secret things, the “code” revives forgotten truths. One enlightened friend stated, “Isn’t it wonderful how God puts things in the right perspective?” After reading this book another friend said, “You know God would do this!”

Providence allowed thirty years of my life to pass before giving the precise timing of verse seven of Daniel twelve, but the most obscured parts are the encoded 1290 and 1335 day prophecies within verses eleven and twelve. Failing to find a single scripture hidden somewhere in the *King James Bible* to “unlock” these numbers, I researched by thoroughly reading several different Bible translations. This study, from Genesis to Revelation, revealed the encoded “key” by comparing the creation account in God’s law (or Genesis) with another scripture. This will be explained in the first chapter, “The Bible Code Speaks.”

Since discovering the essential scriptural “key”, I am amazed how God hid the meaning within Daniel twelve until now, to be unlocked so easily as Earth approaches its demise. An important part of this prediction authenticates Jesus as the *enabling sacrificial lamb* for humanity. This truth is increasingly ridiculed by agnostics and belittled by various religious elements.

The essence of *Bible* truth tells of the fall and degradation of Earth by Adam's disobedience. Adam was God's appointed ruler. The only available solution to restore the unity of our lost planet with God's perfect universe required the LORD your God to become a man, assume human form as the "unfallen Adam", live vicariously without sin, and die an atoning death as man's substitute.

Through our first ruler's sin, separation from God and death passed to humanity. But, through Christ's life *and* death, *all the human race*, whether righteous or sinful, *will live a second time*. The non-compliant must then stand before the judgment seat of God. They are *not* held accountable for Adam's transgression but for *their own* selfish ways (Daniel 12:2; 1 Corinthians 15:22; 2 Corinthians 5:10). "It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment" (Hebrews 9:27).

Christ accepted the punishment for His faithful subjects and also gained the right to the dominion Adam forfeited, "It will come to You, even the *first dominion*" (Matthew 5:5; Micah 4:8).

This is the legality of God dealing with our transgression; but this alone offers no *enabling* remedy for our weakened and perverted nature—that perversion makes us unfit for residency in Heaven with holy beings. So, the same law inscribed on tables of stone is *activated* as, "The kingdom of God is within" and our *immaculate* Creator reigns in our weakened psyche. His *enabling* presence unites us once more with His dominion (the *immaculate* universe). His imparted righteousness enables us for future residency with Him (Jeremiah 31:33; Hebrews 8:10; Luke 17:21).

For those seeking an increased understanding of God's plan to redeem and restore our unity with His entire creation, and those who need faith in the crucified Savior strengthened, Daniel 12 prophecies and emphasizes Christ's *enabling* sacrifice for us. It also confirms Jesus' warnings concerning the Abomination of Desolation who first century Christians knew to be Rome--then

ruling after military conquests.

“*Why is this generation the only one allowed the privilege of understanding these encoded prophecies?*”, I wondered. This information would have certainly strengthened the faith of Christians facing Nero’s lions.

And give heightened credence to their brethren’s decisions to escape their homes during the brief period of victory after the aborted siege by Rome, with its temporary liberation of Jerusalem in 66 A.D. And given relief to the Reformers as their battered bodies throbbed with terror in torture chambers or as burning faggots were piled at their feet.

This is all precisely true. You must understand that because *people were being persecuted* by an "official" state religion recognized by governing bodies, there was no doubt in their minds that Rome was the Abomination of Desolation the Bible warns about. This is *not true of humanity today*. We either do not remember, are indifferent to what Rome did, or are ignorant of the numerous cautions written within the Bible.

It now appears to the unwary that these episodes have passed into historical archives and we are an "enlightened generation." *Rome has apparently changed!* we say. That illusion makes us extremely vulnerable to future deceptions. This is exactly how Satan would have it and exactly in accordance with his plans.

In His divine providence, God knew that after the great tribulation of the "Spiritual Dark Ages" (closing in 1798), humanity would soon forget bitter lessons learned from Bible warnings and history. We all have been charmed by omens and overtures of so-called peace, love, forgiveness and kindness from the leadership of Rome. God delayed our full understanding of Daniel 12 to remind us that *the last-day deceiver is still the Abomination of Desolation of history*. Daniel’s forewarnings should encourage us to exercise caution and study *significant* errors introduced into Church doctrines.

The *Bible* plainly predicts the deceiver will persecute God's people again and hamper their ability to obey His Ten-Commandment Law—this will also be fully explained in this book.

I refrained from publishing this information for two decades while praying God would lay such burden on others; it is now published because of increased advances by the unwary to integrate with this Rome. Yes, it is imperative this important information be disclosed today.

God asks of us to speak well of dignitaries. We must respect and pray for our statesmen to make wise decisions. We face perilous times that our world has never encountered (2 Peter 2:10; Jude 1:8). Our governments are "ordained of God" and Christians should be model citizens (Romans 13:1).

In the "New Testament", God sets a standard of high integrity for church leadership. We may avoid legislating worthless traditions by teaching all "that I [Jesus] have commanded you" (Matthew 28:20). For example, they may "bind" what was first bound in Heaven, and "loose" what was first loosed in Heaven; however, Christians are also instructed to shun and criticize bigoted religious teachers, "before all, that others also may fear." In fact, the Apostle Paul called the high priest a "whited wall" (2 John 9:11; Romans 16:17; 1 Timothy 5:20; Acts 23:3).

Jesus reminds us in His conversation with Pilate that governing bodies are to be respected even while erring, "Thou could have no power against me except it were given you from above" (John 19:11). Jesus' disciples *rejoiced* because of injustices brought against them by the authorities (Acts 5:41). When legislators err, they are still God's ministers. Even when forcing obedience contrary to His law. God is merely using leadership to test faithfulness while developing the patience of the saints (Romans 13:1–6; Revelation 13:10; 14:12).

Concerning civil governments, Christians must not resort

aggressively for their grievances against lawful authorities. If humbly refusing to disobey the Bible tries your loyalty to God and subjects you to public scorn, be aware that heavenly agencies have already made provisions for God's faithful saints. Like Jesus, they must peaceably face death rather than violate the superior Ten-Commandment Law of the great Yahweh.

Remember, it was *not* Moses, but God! He caused the destroying plagues on idolatrous Egypt. He delivered Israel from Paganism. God's subjects merely followed divine instructions instead of yielding to Pharaoh's demands. Had the populace obeyed the priests and rulers who condemned Jesus, there would be no Christianity today. Early Christians believed in the validity of God's Ten-Commandment Law that prohibits the worship of emperors claiming divinity. These faithful Christians accepted death in the Coliseum rather than offer the smallest quantity of incense to Caesar because God said, "You shall have no other gods before Me" (Exodus 20:3).

As the Abomination of Desolation and its accomplices coerce government leaders to legalize sin, legislators must not allow it to happen during their tenure. Just like spineless Pontius Pilate or the deluded Pharisees, they are, *like you and me*, culpable before the judgment seat of God for knowingly breaking the supreme laws of Heaven.

God demands the saints give precedence to His righteous commandments that safeguard His sovereignty: "We ought to obey God rather than man"; and He pleads: "*Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues* (Acts 5:29; Revelation 18:4).

Obeying God is supremely important. It is the reason for publishing, *The Time of the End*; for our benefit. It offers God's rational solutions while unmasking Satan's greatest delusions, portrayed as facts.

It is a misnomer to imply, I discovered the hidden code. True knowledge only comes from Him who is infinite in wisdom and the revealer of secrets. "A man can receive nothing, except it is given him from Heaven", it is revealed to "infants" (Matthew 11:25; John 3:27). This principle applies to you and me, "See all this; and will you not declare it? I have showed you new things from this time, even hidden things, and you did not know them" (Isaiah 48:6).

A Gospel minister from Canada was searching for greater understanding of the Bible. His letter of appreciation concerning the hidden code says: *May God bless you for making this information available to me. I would never have dreamed I could learn so much about the Bible and now I know the message God would have me give to those He has entrusted to my care.*

To discover and understand spiritual truths requires your cooperation—a deep soul searching. Jesus said, "If any person *wants to obey God*, he will know of the truth, whether it is of God or if I speak my own words" (John 7:17, paraphrased).

Are you willing to surrender complete control of your life to the Omnipotent One regardless of intimidation by others? Then, and only then, will God's Holy Spirit give you discernment. He, who suffered the greatest agony in your behalf, will never fail you!

For these reasons, to comprehend and refresh your memory of these prophecies, you first need to pray and then read the thirteen verses of Daniel 12 (listed in the [Appendix](#)).

As you read, do not become discouraged. You will probably not understand much of Daniel's writings at first, yet all will be clearer as you study the Bible along with the companion reading of this book. Hopefully you will easily grasp that Charles Huntley Clever, me, is not creating something new. Instead, Daniel 12 stimulates a deeper search for long-forgotten truths. Then

you, too, can read the *Bible* with understanding and say, “Isn't it wonderful how God puts things in its right perspective.”

The Time of the End

God's Final Message

Chapter 1

The Bible code speaks

As you will soon see, the plan of *redemption and restoration* of Earth is revealed in the Daniel–twelve code—from Eden fallen to Eden restored—in a prophecy closed until the end of time. Daniel humbly said, "Although I heard, I did not understand." The angel replied, "Go your way, Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till *the time of the end*. . . . None of the wicked will understand, but the wise shall understand" (Daniel 12: 9, 10).

After reading this chapter, you will realize why historical expositors of Daniel 12 failed in unlocking the code. These theorists did the best they could to decipher the encoded message but it was *not* to be understood (unsealed) until God chose.

Therefore, these decoders usually applied the one–day–equals–one–year "key" of Ezekiel 4:6 and Numbers 14:34. These are effective tools when computing chronological–timed prophecies (to be discussed in chapter Four). Applying these ciphers may give one an element of success, yet actually may cause confusion with Daniel 12 because the resulting long periods of historical time force scholars to only assign the numeric periods to medieval history. Others speculated on future events and they, too, have missed the encoded application necessary to reveal Daniel 12.

In addition, it is without serious historical dispute that

The Bible Code Speaks

Daniel was authored more than 500 years before Christ's birth. Manuscripts subsequently discovered such as *The Dead Sea Scrolls*, and the *Greek Septuagint*, were first dated before the Christian Mosaic dispensation. Only an omnipotent God foretells through Daniel 12 events that later become part of our actual history.

Watch and be ready

It is not wise to set dates for Christ's return. We must "watch and be ready." Jesus said that only His Father knew the day or hour, yet the Scriptures plainly state, "At the time appointed, the end shall be" (Daniel 8:19).

Even though Daniel 12 does *not* teach the *exact* date of Christ's return, it denotes long suppressed epochs—established times and seasons for important events (Acts 1:7). Some of these touch the time of Christ as the Apostle Paul notes, "But when the *fullness* of the *time* had come, God sent forth His son" (Galatians 4:4). This strengthens one's belief in Jesus as the suffering Messiah described in Isaiah fifty-three, seven-hundred years before He became the sacrificial "Lamb" that was slain for our sins.

The unfolding of the Daniel-twelve code only requires knowledge of elementary mathematics and some Bible background. It is so simple you will wonder how God concealed it until our day. Even young children can understand it.

Satan is well able to lessen your comprehension. Perhaps you are even pressured or distracted at this time. Please turn off the television, cell phone, computer or laptop and move to a quiet place to study. Better yet, read this with your family for superior comprehension. More important than this, take time to pray and make certain you read Daniel 12 (Appendix) before continuing.

The Bible Code Speaks

Searching for the key

Beginning in the early 1970s I attempted to receive greater understanding of the scriptures by consecutively reading different translations of the *Bible* from cover to cover. *Perhaps*, I thought, *different wordings may give insight in finding the Daniel 12 code.*

Sensing that popular church teachings also include tenants of mythology and philosophy, I boldly asked God to be my mentor. Newly baptized and having never read the entire Bible, I was free from the contaminating influences of church tradition, the intimidation of church superiors, and a denominational payroll. I then made a pact with God that if He would be my instructor, I would *never* teach an untruth to support church doctrines. "Show me, I pled, I will never place my trust in man."

Such prayers are exactly what God desires because His *Guide Book* does not have hidden motives or yield to coercion when humbly studied in its entirety. "If any of you lack wisdom, let him *ask of God*. . . Thus says the LORD: Cursed is the man that trusts in man, and makes flesh his strength, and whose heart departs from the LORD. . . , It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man; You shall not add to the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish from it, that you may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you; do not add to His words, lest he reprove you, and you are found a liar" (James 1:5; Jeremiah 17:5; Psalms 118:8; Deuteronomy 4:2; Proverbs 30:6).

Although God's Word sanctions a unity and stability that Church fellowship and organization affords, church leadership is bound to Christ's commission to His disciples, "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever *I have commanded you*"; in other words, one must avoid interpreting the Bible, "to their own

The Bible Code Speaks

destruction", by explaining Scripture according to Christ's teachings (Matthew 28:20; 2 Peter 3:16).

Although the Bible authorizes the training and ordination of church leadership, the writings of God's prophets (including Jesus) are readily available to everyone and must be humbly studied in their entirety and remain your primary guide. The scriptures define sin and offer no alibis for transgression (Matthew 10:41; James 1:5, 6; Titus 1:5).

God ordained that His Word be readily available. He accepts no excuses from those neglecting its study. It is literally God breathed, "All Scripture is inspired [breathed] by God and is profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for training in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works" (II Timothy 3:16, 17).

In the future, each of us is to individually answer to the One who can *never* be intimidated or bribed—"every one of us shall give account of himself to God." To be saved you must "hunger and thirst after righteousness" (right-doing), remembering that your weakness and great need makes you strong in God's omnipotence (Romans 14:12; Matthew 5:6; 2 Corinthians 12:10).

Only by reading the *entire* Bible can it be correctly interpreted, by studying, "line upon line" (Isaiah 28:10).

For example, when comparing the *Bible* with First Corinthians fifteen, that chapter speaks strongly and proves to skeptics *the validity of Christ's resurrection from the grave*. Knowing this, one is able to interpret Paul's thought-provoking question in verse twenty-nine, "Why are they [who do not believe in Christ's resurrection] then baptized for [Jesus] the dead [Savior]" instead of, "Why are they then baptized for their [deceased friends and relatives]", a practice lacking biblical precedence.

After completing the study of several different translations, I purchased a Jewish *Bible*, "*The Holy Scriptures*." It is a

The Bible Code Speaks

quality work published by the Jewish Publication Society of America, of course with no New Testament. I soon discovered something obvious, yet I had overlooked while reading the other translations.

Contemporary interpretations of Daniel 12 were incomplete. There had to be an obscure, yet *undiscovered*, scriptural "key" to give greater emphasis to these encoded verses sealed for centuries. *Perhaps there was an error in translations*, I thought, while struggling with these sealed numbers yet an error was not possible as *all* the manuscripts contained the same numbers, including even the *Greek Septuagint* translation popular in Christ's day.

It is my belief we are living near *the time of the end*; my study of the Bible was primarily a search for latter-day predictions and an understanding of the Daniel 12 code. God is faithful to answer prayer. As you would expect, He gave the correct "key" to solve the puzzle. Now, let us study the "key."

[Cracking the code](#)

You will recall that the fourth commandment of God's law, as well as the first chapter of Genesis, tells us God created the heavens and Earth in *six* literal days, "And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the *sixth* day" (Exodus 20:8–11; Genesis 1:31) "and so the heavens and the Earth were finished, and all the host of them" (Genesis. 2:1).

By comparing these creation narratives with Genesis 2:4, we find a unique application. "These are the *generations* of the heaven and of the Earth when they were created, *in the day* (Hebrew, *yom*, means *one day*) that the Lord God made Earth and heaven." God tells us He created *and finished* the heavens and Earth in *six days* yet note God calls that *sixth-day* unit of time

The Bible Code Speaks

"*the day*" (Genesis 2:4).

Daniel twelve verse eleven reads, "and from the time the daily [sacrifice] is taken away, and the abomination of desolation is set up, [there shall be] *one thousand two hundred and ninety days*." Wondering if a one-day-equals-six-day key could unlock the encoded number, 1290 was multiplied by *six*. This number totaled 7740 (6 x 1290 = **7740**).

With a background in mathematics and electronics, numerical repetition in the Bible caught my attention. And the cipher of 7740, suddenly some familiar integers appeared. At that moment I did not completely understand what 7740 meant yet I realized God had finally revealed the "key."

It is no accident that the numbers seven and forty are prevalent throughout scripture; for example, the seven day week, seven year jubilee and the seven plagues . . . and you may recall the forty days of Noah's rain, Moses' forty days on Mt. Sinai, the Jewish people wandering forty years in the wilderness, forty-day fast of Jesus, and so forth (Genesis 2:2,3; 7:2; Exodus 23:10,11; Revelation 15:1;21,9; Numbers 14:33; Matthew 4:1,2).

The Bible does not tell why, yet perhaps you too noticed a repetition of these noble numbers and wondered, *why did God put them there?* The answer is simple, God among all, is a mathematician and He is trying to tell us something throughout the Bible. This substantiates His "end of time" revelation as a hidden code concealed from superficial readers. Scriptures indicate that somehow 7740 will identify the *point in history* when the "daily" (sacrifices offered by earthly priests) is taken away and the "*abomination that makes desolate*" is established.

Once discovered, I realized the message encoded in the Bible is quite astounding. This was 25 years before Bible decoders, using computerized "*equal-skip*" programs, learned another

The Bible Code Speaks

encoded message could be found in God's law.

God wants us to study His Word. He even commanded its public display (Deuteronomy 27:2, 8). In any language, His Bible reveals simple truths like the Daniel 12 code and the identity of its Author that may *not* yet be learned by computer analysis. Once you discover who the Author of the code is, it should encourage you to study the literal text of His magnificent book, the *Holy Bible* (John 5:39).

The *six-day* code is engraved by God in the fourth of His eternal Ten-Commandment Law (Exodus 20:8-11). Researcher, Michael Drosnin, tells of his quest to find another code in *Bible Code II—Countdown to Armageddon*. In *volume II* he meticulously refutes accusations of word manipulation. His book states *another code* can be found by opening two obelisks or monuments of sapphire and lime stone that are written in a language mankind can easily understand.

Those who study the Bible know God first engraved His Ten-Commandment Law on two obelisks (tables or monuments) and wrote them again on the stones Moses brought to the people.

Although archaeologists plan excavations of Palestine in search of the obelisks, this is not necessary. They are easily found in your Bible as you *open God's monuments to His great law*. It is His gift to mankind and is preceded with, "I am the LORD your God . . . [and continues], You shall have no other gods before Me" (Exodus 20: 2-17).

Drosnin describes how the code on two obelisks (stone tables) reveals the Creator's identity. The Creator, who designed our DNA and gave this life code as an inheritance for mankind. Truly, God is the author of the complex genetic DNA spiral with Adam serving as our original template or model. Those reading Drosnin's *Bible Code II*, (published by Viking Penguin in 2002), especially around pages 152 and 153, will see the connection between

The Bible Code Speaks

our Creator *and* the Daniel 12 code.

The obelisks are only fulfilled through love. God's law replaces about 35,000,000 man-made ordinances and the Sabbath commandment is the only part of His law that contains the imbedded code because it alone identifies the great "I AM" as our Creator. The LORD is also our law-giver who engraved these words in stone on *two occasions*, "For in *six* days the LORD *made* the heavens and the earth, the sea, and *all* that is in them" (Exodus 20:11). God is the eternal Author of not only our universe but that imbedded code that enhances our understanding of His great plan at *the time of the end* (Daniel 12:4, 9; Drosnin, 25, 31–36; 78).

Let us decipher the divine meaning of the 7740 number through a mathematical calculation. It will prove a humbling experience as you learn the awesome identity of the LORD of the code. "All things [including the Bible code] were made by Him; and without Him was not anything made that was made" (John 1:3).

Realize the Majestic Creator's great mission. He became the ultimate sacrifice when the Lord your God offered His life for you. This was the one true remedy after sin entered His spotless universe. Unlocking the Daniel 12 code will undoubtedly clarify your understanding of His great plan to restore harmony to His immense domain.

[Understanding the 7740](#)

Christians have an advantage over skeptics in "unlocking" the code because they know the significance of the first century. They discern that through the blood Jesus shed from His side at Calvary, the symbolic-sacrificial-system of the "Old Testament" met fulfillment. The temple curtain was torn from top to bottom symbolizing God's departure, and He allowed Roman soldiers to destroy His temple, kill 1,100,000 Jews and sell the 97,000

The Bible Code Speaks

survivors of His people as slaves (Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews*, Book 6. Chapter 8, 9).

Josephus quotes Titus, the conquering general, as saying: "We have certainly had God for our assistant in this war, and it was no other than God who ejected the Jews out of these fortifications" (*Ibid.*).

Please refer now to the third chapter of Luke and begin counting generations. Starting with God the Father, count straight through Christ's genealogical lineage ending with God's Son, Jesus. Can you count? There are exactly seventy-seven (77) generations, ***the first cipher of our encoded 7740 number.***

The physician Luke and historian Irenaeus knew Joseph was not Jesus' real father. They trace Jesus' blood lineage through Mary, "King [Jesus] was born of the Virgin, herself of the lineage of David" (Irenaeus, Schaff translation. *Against Heresies: Book III.* 453).

There is another way to calculate this number that is significant because a figurative connection exists between Enoch and Jesus. *Both* were taken to Heaven. Count generations from Adam to Enoch of whom it was written, "Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him" (Genesis 5:24), and "Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied" (Jude 1:14). As recorded, we know there are *seven* (7) generations. Now, using the Hebrew method of counting that includes both the first and last unit (Matthew 1:17), from Enoch to Jesus, there are *seventy* more generations. Jesus also "walked with God . . . [and] God took Him." Seven generations, plus seventy (70) more, reaches to Christ, again, the total number seventy-seven (77).

Seventy-seven, the encoded number, reaches to the Messianic offspring of Adam whose heel would be bruised (it was pierced), and who would bruise the serpent's head (Genesis 3:15). Interestingly, archaeological findings show some criminals were crucified with a spike driven through their heel

The Bible Code Speaks

(Tzaferis, Vassilios. "Crucifixion—The Archaeological Evidence" *Biblical Archaeology Review*. 11, February, 1985: 44–53). Also, as you read further you will learn that Satan's wound will ultimately be fatal (Ezekiel 28:18).

In the *Bible*, God uses sevens and forties separately; therefore, we will also use them separately in interpreting the 7740. Following this logic, let us study the 40 of our factored number. God uses the word *generation* for both genealogical lineage and 100–year long periods. The Hebrews were in Egypt 400 years and that period of time is called *four generations*, "But in the fourth generation [century] they shall come here again" (Genesis 15:13, 16).

Although there are *theories* of evolutionary sequencing traversing millions of years, to uncover the timing of the Bible, chronologists combine Biblical history with known world events to estimate the "*in the beginning*" of creation as recorded in Genesis chapter one.

Considering a generation one–century, there are forty (40) centuries (4,000 years) from the divine creation of Adam to the Divine Embryo created in Mary's uterus nine months before His birth.

Our recognized date for Jesus' birth is three B.C. but Jesus' humanity (as a living embryo in Mary's womb) began the *preceding Jewish year*. This was shortly before John the Baptist, in uterus six months, recognizing the Messiah's embryonic presence and leaped in his mother's womb (Luke 1:41–44).

Jesus knew His birthday, and the priesthood could only begin when thirty years old (Numbers 4:3,30). Therefore, Jesus began His mission by presenting Himself for baptism on His *thirtieth birthday*; then Mark says *the Spirit immediately drove Him into the wilderness where there were wild animals* (Mark 1:12). That

The Bible Code Speaks

atypical *scape-goat-event* was annually known as the Day of Atonement during the Feast of Tabernacles (Leviticus 16:10).

Using Jewish reckoning, that “Tishri 10” event in AD 27 can prove Jesus’ birthday 30 years earlier as Monday, September 29, BC 03. Biblical scholars know the “Tabernacles-event” will be celebrated throughout eternity during the Messianic reign (Zechariah 14:16). This means we will never forget the cost of sin – God’s self-sacrifice as our substitute (1 Corinthians 15:23).

We might simplify Jesus’ humanity by suggesting God implanted His eternal Son as a Y chromosome in the X chromosomes of Mary’s artificially fertilized womb; at that point God became human. Virgin births, although uncommon, are not impossible today in surrogate mothers yet they are obviously *not* of divine origin.

Using negative numbers for B.C., and the popular date of 4004 B.C. for the creation of Genesis, Christ’s *conception* may be expressed mathematically as: $-4004 \text{ B.C.} + 4000 \text{ years} = -04 \text{ B.C.}$ This is *forty (40) centuries* to the year of Jesus’ *embryonic humanity*.

Although hard to understand, Christ’s humanity is called the “mystery of godliness”, when God identified himself with us by becoming a human fetus. He then suffered the trauma of childbirth and lived through thirty–three and one–half years of misunderstanding and abuse by those He loved enough to experience death for (1 Timothy 3:16).

We later embellish this application of forty (40) cipher centuries when Jesus, our Creator in human form, faced the forty (40) day wilderness temptations of Satan and was victorious forty (40) centuries *after* Adam succumbed to temptation and failed.

When we count Matthew’s *patriarchal* genealogy through Joseph, as recorded in Matthew 1:1–16, we begin with the divinely–promised birth of Isaac. He is the offspring of the aged

The Bible Code Speaks

Abraham and Sarah, "And in your *seed* [Abraham] shall all the nations of the Earth be blessed; because you have obeyed my voice" (Genesis 22:18, Galatians 3:16). *Seed* is singular and is accomplished in the divinely conceived Jesus, the "*Son of David*." Counting, there are *forty* (40) genealogical generations. That is *forty generations* counting from the son of Abraham to the Son of God (Note: Many believe Matthew traces Jesus' "patriarchal" lineage).

The Daniel 12 prophecy states *the wicked will not understand*. Therefore, it is expected many will ridicule these *sacred revelations* and distort my logic as they, "trample under their feet", these simple yet significant truths, "and rip" (belittle) me (Matthew 7:6).

Please give God's Word a chance and continue to read the Bible. The Bible is a marvelous revelation of Christ, the anticipated Messiah.

Actually all that is required to open the *six-day* code is seventy-seven (77) generations from God the Creator to God the Redeemer and forty (40) centuries (*generations*) from the first Adam to, you might say, the second, *unfallen* Adam, the prophesied Savior and Messiah born 2,000 years ago. Jesus is called "the last Adam" in 1 Corinthians 15: 45.

So the numeric prophecy of Daniel 12:11, factored to 7740, does *not* merely point to a specific date in future or medieval history. Instead, it illuminates the *first century*, as the most incredible event of eternity, when the "LORD of the code", Christ the Messiah, came to save this doomed world through His death as our substitute.

There are several religions, like Christian Science and Islam, who restrict Jesus to merely a faithful human apostle or prophet. Through such declarations they may think to abolish the "*daily*" (Daniel 11:31; 12:11). Also, Catholic priests believe they

The Bible Code Speaks

sacrifice Christ perpetually through the *eucharist* during the transubstantiation Mass. Some may erroneously think they *abolished the daily*, but *none other than Jesus*, the One who established the “daily”, could take it away through His atoning death.

Daily is from the Hebrew word *tamid* and was associated with the showbread, incense, and continual burnt offerings; these are symbols pointing to Christ’s mediation and death for sinners.

The “prophetess”, Mary Baker Eddy, believed and “prophesied” that Jesus actually remained alive in the grave. And the Qur’an, a popular religious book revered by many people around the world, implies that, “They killed him not, nor crucified him” (*Sura 157,158*). Its author further contends there is no trinity, God is but one God and denies He could have a Son because His heavenly Father would have saved Him. Yet the Mighty God could *not* interfere, “*He gave His son as a sacrificial lamb for the slaughter*”, and Jesus is to suffer our penalty—to perish—otherwise none would be saved (*Isaiah 53:3–9; John 3:16*).

The accuracy of the Old and New Testaments are well established by extant manuscripts and God's plan to redeem mankind is confirmed throughout the *Bible*. Now, unfolding the *six-day* code at the “end of the days” becomes one more significant discovery to validate Christ's mission with even greater emphasis.

Another prophecy predicting Christ's “death” is found in Daniel 9:27. This Messianic prophecy of the “Messiah the Prince” is greatly misunderstood and often erroneously applied to a future date, individual (Antichrist), and event. Now that the *six-day* code is revealed we know *with certainty* it applied to Christ's great sacrifice for mankind because, “the daily” sacrifice mentioned in the 1290-day prophecy is, “taken away”, at the cross, when, “He [Jesus] shall *bring an end to sacrifice and offering*” (Daniel 9:27).

The pronoun “He” in this teaching refers to Jesus, the

The Bible Code Speaks

Messiah, *not* to a future "antichrist" as falsely presented in many publications and from pulpits today. The antecedent, the "Messiah the Prince" (verses 25 and 26) who would be "cut off [killed] but not for *Himself*", is Jesus the Son (Prince) of God who was slain for *us*.

Many witnesses saw Jesus' empty grave. To silence their testimony, the embarrassed priests paid large sums to Roman guards to say He was stolen. The truth is, *Jesus is risen, and forever intercedes for us in Heaven* (Matthew 28:12, 13; Hebrews 7:24,25).

The Apostle Paul embellishes Christ's mission in his epistle to the Hebrews. Paul explains how Jewish priests offered an *imperfect* sacrifice "*daily*", but now, "we have [Jesus,] such a High Priest, who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, a Minister of the sanctuary and of the true tabernacle [in Heaven] which the Lord erected, and not man" (Hebrews 7:27; 8:1, 2).

Our heavenly Father's Son, "Michael, Prince Emmanuel", meaning "like God", or "God with us", became "the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world" (Isaiah 7:14; 53:10; John 1:29). This means that Jesus, Joshua/Yeshiva in Hebrew meaning "God saves", abolished the Leviticus daily–sacrificial–system by offering Himself as a ransom for mankind; therefore, the old or temporary Leviticus covenant established with Moses is terminated. We now operate under the "original and eternal covenant"—the Apostle Paul and King David call It, "the order of Melchizedek." It was God speaking through David who says, "You will be a priest *forever* according to the order of Melchizedek" (Psalms 110:4; Hebrews 4–7).

Under a religious system in effect before Abram was called by God, there was a *king and priest* of the Most High called Melchizedek. Abraham paid tithes to him and

The Bible Code Speaks

Melchizedek gave God's blessing upon Abraham (Genesis 14:18–20).

Melchizedek's dual–system of government modeled the perpetual legal system where God rules the universe from eternity and forever. Jesus is the Supreme Prime Minister who "continues endlessly", He heads the eternal and "unchangeable priesthood" as King, High Priest, and God; that is, *church and state combined* under one impeccable leadership (Hebrews 7:24).

“And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I [John] saying, *Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power [belong] unto him that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever*” (Revelation 5:3).

Jesus, our "un–fallen ruler", accepts our punishment and died for humanity. With His sacrificial death, the *prior daily* sacrificial system of the Old Testament, offered by human priests, is complete. The "shadow" met its "substance." No longer must we sacrifice animals for the remission of our sins.

The LORD God offered the *first* and *last* blood sacrifices for us. The first sacrifice in Eden clothed Adam and Eve to cover their nakedness (Genesis 3:21), and that act symbolizes the *last sacrifice* at Calvary, when Jesus offers Himself as ransom for our past sins (Romans 3: 24–26, Numbers 15:24–36).

At the instant Jesus died on the cross the "daily" ministry by Jewish priests, who "perpetually" offered sacrifices in our behalf, was "taken away", abolished (Daniel 9:27; Hebrews 7:27), yet there is more. The Daniel 12 code also reveals another important truth: At this moment in history (7740) the prophecy not only teaches the "daily is taken away," but "the **abomination of desolation** is set up (established)" (Daniel 12: 11).

The Bible Code Speaks

Jesus warned His disciples to flee Jerusalem, "when you therefore shall see the *abomination of desolation*, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place" (Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14). A similar description is found in Luke, Chapter 21, "And when you shall see Jerusalem compassed [encircled] with [the] armies [of Rome], then know that the desolation thereof is near." Jerusalem would be "trodden down by Gentiles" for many centuries until "the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled" (Luke 21:20, 24).

During Christ's life on earth, the Abomination of Desolation referred to *Imperial Rome*. Previously Rome supported the Jewish religion but during this time of history (7740), they were "set up" or established. Imperial Rome became the power that crucified Jesus, persecuted God's people in the Coliseum, besieged and destroyed Jerusalem in seventy A.D., and dispersed the Jews throughout the Roman slave market (Eusebius, *Ibid.*).

Also at the time of Christ, Imperial Rome made a transition from a protective government supporting Judaism (that Temple's restoration using Roman assistance was called "Herod's Temple") to one that would persecute God's people and later continued this abuse under such titles as "The Holy Roman Empire" and "Papal States" ruled by Papal authority. According to the *Bible*, this system will ultimately be destroyed by fire under the fifth plague (Daniel 7:11, 12; Revelation 16:10). My next chapter is devoted to this most significant topic.

Are you beginning to comprehend the vital importance of properly understanding the Daniel 12 code? Most Bible students argue the identity of this "abomination" and although many consider "Revelation" a sealed book, the unfolding of its mysteries helped Christians endure their great trials throughout medieval history. Notwithstanding this, Daniel 12 is the *only* chapter the *Bible* says is closed until our day. God concealed His prophecy until

The Bible Code Speaks

the "end of the days" to not only warn us and help us correctly understand Christ's mission, but to allow greater understanding for those facing unimaginable trials as this period of history closes.

Through God's providence Jesus controlled the elements. He walked on water, He healed disease, He raised the dead, and performed other miracles in the presence of skeptics. Those acts of creative power prove Jesus' divine origin and authenticated His mission. Yet the prideful and self-sufficient attribute them to natural causes, satanic delusion, or trickery. They reject Christ's ultimate proof of His divine origin and redemptive mission, and these attitudes sealed their doom (Matthew 12:32).

Likewise, there are people whose senses are thrilled by essences of fragrance emitting from the most beautiful flowers, who gaze in wonder at the amazing design of splendid creatures like the peacock, and contemplate the metamorphose that allows stiffening catalysts to solidify the wings of the most intricately painted butterfly, yet these people do not realize all these mysteries are speaking of the Master Craftsman's skill and immense love for humanity.

This same group may think the wonderful revelations of the Bible and its mathematical repetitions in the hidden code are *clever* manipulations of insignificance. They too are rejecting God's revelation to our lost world and are scorning the final appeal from Heaven to mankind. For this reason, I urge each reader to contemplate the significance of the Daniel-twelve code. It unfolds for *your benefit*, and to add emphasis to neglected truths. Satan despises this message yet it is essential to prepare us for his final assaults. Please do not underestimate the ultimate significance of God's last-day revelation.

[Understanding the 1335 days \(8010\)](#)

The Bible Code Speaks

By unlocking the first part of the code we see that the 7740 applied to the first century and illuminated God's plan of *redemption*. It should now be obvious the number 7740 and many of the other sevens and forties in the *Bible* point forward to one event, God's great atonement to save us, the one rebellious planet in His vast creation; yet what about the other number, 1335 days (8010)? It is actually easy to discern and illuminate God's plan of *restoration*—the final end of the conflict between good and evil. Then God closes the celestial controversy and terminates Lucifer's experiment with sin.

"Blessed is he who *waits*, and comes to the 1335 days" (Daniel 12:12). The word "blessed" recalls the eleven "blessings" from Christ's sermon on the mountain (Matthew 5:1–12), and especially the third blessing foretelling the restoration of Eden, "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the Earth" (verse 5).

This blessing forecasts the most significant time in the eons of God's eternity when the controversy between good and evil is finished. We "come to the [blessings of the] 1335 days", and when "all these things shall be finished" (Daniel 12:12, 7). Multiplying 1335 by our *six*-day code totals 8010 ($1335 \times 6 = 8010$), another encrypted number.

Remember, in unfolding Daniel 12 we are dealing with 100-year generations or centuries. Therefore, the eightieth 100-year generation (80th century, or eighth millennium) from the *fall of man* in Eden is truly what the "blessed" are waiting to happen. So, one-thousand (1,000) years into the future we literally inherit the Earth, Satan is destroyed, and we skip like calves on the ashes of our accuser (this point is covered later in greater detail). Further in this chapter I quote part of the apocryphal writings of Enoch to show, even before the Christian dispensation it was known that at the eighth millennium (80th century) a new eternity begins.

Now let us discuss the *ten* of the factored number, 8010. There are *ten* (10) generations from Adam to Noah—the one

The Bible Code Speaks

ransomed from among the *destroyed* generation. The number *ten* (10) signifies the redeemed from our planet Earth. One understands this when we acknowledge that the *tenth* (or tithe) has always represented God's portion which He has reserves for Himself.

In Isaiah 6:13, we are instructed, "He will "not make a full end, but a *tenth* will return, the Holy Seed" (Scripture uses "seed" to denote descendants).

The *Bible* often symbolizes the resurrection of the saints to Heaven as a harvest. For example, Jesus said, "The harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels" (Matthew 13:39; Revelation 14:14–16). So, the tenth of the harvest, or tithe that was returned to God, is really pointing to the ten-percent (a figurative number) of God's seed (children) harvested (resurrected) and who literally "inherit the Earth."

Another consideration is the meaning of the "end of the days" generation that watches the closing conflict on Earth. There will be *ten* generations (centuries), or 1,000 years to the future re-birth of Eden and the beginning of our new eternity. Yes, is worth the *wait*.

One thousand (1,000) years after the saints are resurrected into Heaven, the redeemed, those who have *waited* for the fulfillment of God's promises will return. They "shall inherit the Earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace" (Psalms 37:11; Matthew. 5:5).

Truly this is the culmination of the work of redemption in full, the restoration and repopulating of Earth to God's original design as the peace and perfection of Eden is renewed. "Blessed is he who *waits*, and comes to the 1335 days [8010]" (Daniel 12:12). This is explained in greater detail in other chapters.

[Knowledge is progressive](#)

The Bible Code Speaks

Most *Bible* scholars apply the italicized "*there shall be*" in the rendering of Daniel twelve in the K.J.V. *Bible*, verse eleven, to centuries, days, or years, yet these words *are not in the original manuscripts*, rather, they were added by translators.

By searching libraries and the Internet, one discovers many modern scholars looking for significant starting points to unlock Daniel 12. They juggle dates to reach their different conclusions, but this is speculative. Daniel 12 actually has *no starting or ending times* for the 1290 or 1335 days. These ciphers are merely integers (whole numbers) waiting to be deciphered.

This is exactly as God would have it. These numbers give greater end-time understanding when God's "six-day creation code" is understood. By accepting this premise, you learn the ultimate applications necessary to understand the significant message of the Daniel 12 code: The identity of the Abomination of Desolation, Jesus is really the Messiah who superseded the "daily" evening and morning sacrifices of the Jewish priesthood, along with recognition of the ultimate time when the paradise of Eden is restored and the conflict between good and evil ends.

It is as if Daniel 12 is God's last plea for humanity to remember His ultimate plan and blessings for us, while encouraging our study of His Word in preparation to withstand future falsehoods. I emphasize this awareness in future chapters.

[Patience, please!](#)

Did you notice I previously emphasized *waits*? We humans exhibit impatience, especially when it comes to God's promises.

Jesus was asked by his anxious disciples, "Are you to set up the kingdom at this time?" (Acts 1:6). Even John the Baptist grew tired of *waiting* in prison and sent his followers to ask Jesus, "Are you the one, or are we to look for another?" (Luke 7:10).

The Bible Code Speaks

Waiting is not our best talent yet the prophecy says, "Blessed is he who *waits*".

There are numerous prophecies in the *Bible* regarding the *total destruction of Earth* by the elements melting with fervent heat and the atmosphere dissolving with no living person left alive. Because of the redundancy of doom and gloom, we are *not* unlike the disciples who were discouraged by their Master's crucifixion. They hoped for a restored visible kingdom of Solomon's splendor.

Christian denominations now expect the world to be restored in our day and for Christ's earthly 1,000-year reign to begin. Yet we are told to *wait* until the 80th century, "Blessed is he who *waits*, and attains to the 8010" (Daniel 12:12).

Others "spiritualize" or rationalize away these sacred texts which warn us of Earth's impending destruction. Their goal is the same. They make it appear the Messiah is soon to establish His kingdom on Earth for 1,000 years. They too choose not to *wait*. By not *waiting*, they are ripe for deception when "he himself [Satan] sits in the temple of God, showing himself to be God" (2 Thessalonians 2:1–12).

Jesus actually *rescues* us from our destroyed planet when we are caught up in the *clouds* to meet him in the *air* and go to the mansion prepared for us (1 Thessalonians 4:17; John 14:1–4).

Daniel was also told to *wait*, "But you, go your way till the end [your death]: for you shall rest [in the grave] and will arise to your inheritance [in the resurrection of the righteous] at the end of the days" (Daniel 12:13).

This subject is covered in greater detail in a following chapter. For now, remember there is wisdom in anticipating the resurrection, *waiting* for the restoration of Earth, and Christ's literal earthly reign at the beginning of the 8th millennium.

The Bible Code Speaks

When will “all be finished?”

We can understand when the ultimate "end of the days" is—when everything is finished—by studying the answer to one angel's question, "How long shall the fulfillment of these wonders be?" (Daniel 12:6).

The angel Gabriel previously gave an outline of world history occupying more than two chapters of Daniel. The historical sketch closes with the submission of "Egypt, also the Libyans and Ethiopians (now Sudan)." Once predominately Christian nations, they submitted to the teachings of Mohammed; Muslims then planted a *palace* [Golden Mosque of Omar and Dome of the Rock shrine] between the seas and the glorious holy mountain [Jerusalem]" (Daniel 11:45).

Today, much of the lands God gave to the Israelites is occupied by others. All of those previous historical prophecies are now fulfilled except, "he shall come to his end [Armageddon], and no one will help him" (Daniel 11:43–45).

The chapter, "Will Israel Save the World?" discusses how Moslems conquered Christian and Jewish nations and their future roles. After Lucifer's brief reign, he is destroyed with God's creation in the battle of Armageddon. For now, please note the angel Gabriel says that *two more events comprise the prophecy*, "*time, times and a half-time*, and, "the power of the holy people shall be completely shattered" (Daniel 12:7). Gabriel emphasizes those events conclude his prophecies by saying, "all these things [*all of his previously-stated predictions*] shall be finished" (*Ibid.*).

Bible scholars recognize the timed declaration as one-half of the number *seven* (7), where *time* (singular for one) plus *times* (plural for two) and *one-half time* added together equals three and one-half ($1 + 2 + \frac{1}{2} = 3\frac{1}{2}$).

To understand this factor, one must discover a few additional facts. Please recall that God's eternal Ten-Commandment

The Bible Code Speaks

Law mentions His six days of creation plus one day of rest. Using that Law as a model, you observe several other combinations of *six plus one equals seven* ($6 + 1 = 7$) are mentioned in the *Bible*, such as, Leviticus 25:3, where the Hebrews are commanded to till the soil for six years, then allow it to remain fallow during the seventh (symbolizing our future Sabbath rest, the Earth being unworked during the seventh millennium). Also, Daniel was familiar with "seven times" as Nebuchadnezzar became insane under a sentence of *seven times* (Daniel 4).

You may also remember Christ noble entry into Jerusalem on "Palm Sunday." He culminated His six-day redemptive week by resting in the tomb on the Sabbath, the seventh day. Another factor to consider is symbolically we can stretch one day as Peter does, "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day [is] with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day" (2 Peter 3:8). A thousand (1,000) year period is mentioned six times. Once in each verse of Revelation 20:2 thorough 20:7.

Chronologists usually use the Hebrew Masoretic text for establishing Bible timelines. Irish Bishop James Ussher established creation at about October 23, 4004 B.C. Dating from the *fall of man* to the restoration of Earth (1,000 years in the future) there are 7,000 years. *What does this mean?*

Daniel's life under Persian rule was located in the *approximate middle of seven millennium—three and one-half thousand years* from creation to Daniel's era, and *after* this period, another *three and one-half millenniums* (times) from Daniel to the end of the seventh millennium (beginning of the 8th millennium). This is 1,000 years in the future when "all these things shall be finished" (Daniel 12:7).

Because God uses round numbers in Acts 7:6 and Genesis 15:13–16, compared with Galatians 3:17 and Exodus 12:40,41, I was content with *approximate* figures, yet continued to search for

The Bible Code Speaks

a precise beginning and end of the time, times and half time prophecy, that, "concludes everything."

During my study of several years, 474 B.C. appeared repeatedly in my calculations* displaying the *central year* of the 7,000-year controversy on Earth and the "boundaries" established by God. Research was curtailed while in the mission field and away from our home library. Then on August 30, 2004, while studying significant dates in the lengthy introduction to "Esther" in a research *Bible*, the correct application for that year was provisionally discovered.

The *Bible* records a *universal death decree* that fulfills the heavenly messenger's declaration, "The *power* of the holy people shall be completely *shattered*." (Hebrew, *naphats*: shattered, broken, scattered; Acts 17:6; Daniel 12:7). The wording does not suggest the "holy people *will* be annihilated; rather, their "power" will be lost.

This happened about sixty years *after Daniel's vision* when God's "holy people", "all the Jews, both young and old", faced a universal-death-law on Adar thirteen of King Ahasuerus' twelfth year (April 17, 474 B.C.; See: RA Parker and WH Dubberstein, *Babylonian Chronology 626 BC to AD 75*, p 31). The ignoble Haman forced a decree to ***completely exterminate*** the Jews throughout the 2,000,000 miles square (5,179,000 KM²) Persian Empire, then extending from India to Ethiopia (Esther 3:1; 12, 13; Daniel 12:7).

The narrator writing in Esther tells how the "power" of the "holy people" was literally "scattered," or "broken" until Mordecai's decree 70 days later on June 25, 474 B.C. authorizing *self defense*. This decree permitted them to utterly "destroy, kill, and annihilate" the forces of those assaulting the Jews. Under Mordecai's decree "power" was *completely restored* to Jews and more than 75,000 of their enemies killed, plus many people of understanding "became Jews" (Esther 8:9,11,17;9:16). This significant event fulfills Bible prophecy.

The Bible Code Speaks

The Creation. Earth is United with Heaven.	+ 30 yrs. =	Adam's Temptation (at age 30**) in 3974 B.C., and the beginning of the cosmic conflict on Earth.	+ 3,500 years =	THE DECREE OF HAMAN April 17, 474 B.C.	+ 500 years =	CHRIST'S VICTORY OVER TEMPTATION IN 27 A.D. (at age 30**), AND 40 CENTURIES (4,000 YEARS) FROM ADAM'S FAILURE.	+ 3,000 years =	THE RE-CREATION OF EARTH, THE CONFLICT ENDS AND UNITY RESTORED WITH HEAVEN
				474 B.C.				
4004 B.C.	+ 30 yrs. =	3974 B.C.	+ 3,500 years =	474 BC THE CENTER OF THE CONFLICT ON EARTH	+	3,500 years	=	3027 A.D.

The preceding chart shows that Haman's decree marks *that significant point in the center of the 7,000 year conflict* between the forces of good and evil *on Earth*, dating from *Adam's temptation*** to the re-creation of Earth; also, B.C. 474 affirms the date of Adam's "fall", and that date correlates remarkably with the *forty (40) centuries* to the year twenty-seven A.D. when John the Baptist began Christ's official ministry by baptizing Jesus; that year was the "last Adam's" *temptation and victory* over Satan's enticements in the wilderness.

A year for Armageddon and the resurrection is not included on this chart because, as explained later, these events are determined by fulfilled prophecies, "watch and be ready", and are *not based on timing* (Matthew 24:42, 50).

**The thirty (30) years in the previous chart indicates that the inclusion of Earth in the galactic drama between Lucifer and God began in Eden at the deduced date of 3974 B.C., thirty years *after* creation (- 4004 + 30 = - 3974 B.C.). After *forty (40) centuries* (generations) *Jesus, "the last Adam", is victorious over temptation at about age 30 and resumed the lost dominion of "the*

The Bible Code Speaks

first Adam" (1 Corinthians 15:45; Luke 3:23). *In addition, the Levites also represented Jesus' ministry by their appointment to the priesthood at age 30* (Numbers 4:30).

Therefore, we conclude Adam and Eve met Satan *thirty years after creation* marking the beginning of the "fall" and degradation of Earth, precisely three and one-half millenniums *before* Haman's infamous decree.

So, the year 3974 initiates the elapsed time of 4,000 years (40 centuries/generations) from *Adam's temptation and fall to Christ's wilderness temptation and victory* ($-3974 + 4000 + 1^{***} = 27$ A.D.), and 3,500 years to Haman's infamous decree in 474 B.C. ($-3974 + 3500 = -474$ B.C.).

The death-decrees of Haman against God's people and Pilate's against our Savior *both* occurred after three and one-half units of time. Haman's in 474 B.C. during the middle of seven millenniums; and Pilate's in thirty-one A.D., 3 1/2 years after Christ's victory over Satan's wilderness enticements in twenty-seven A.D. God gave His people victory through these events.

How appropriate, God permitted Haman's decree at the central point of Earth's 7,000-year conflict to expose Satan's hatred against the saints. Our adversary the Devil knows he is condemned for stealing subjects from God's kingdom and would execute death decrees "daily" against the "holy people" except God especially intervenes in their behalf.

Knowledge of God's deliverance from Haman's death-law revives our commitment to remain faithful to His commandments because of an increased appreciation of God's concern, love, goodness, and special care on our behalf. Jesus said, "He that has my commandments, and keeps them, he it is that loves me: and he that loves me will be loved of My Father, and I will love him and will reveal myself to him" (John 14:21).

The Bible Code Speaks

***Use a calculator to confirm these figures. Remember there is no year zero in chronological time, so *one year must be added* when crossing from negative years, B.C. (or B.C.E., for Before Common Era), to positive years, A.D. (or C.E., for Common Era).

Three and one-half millenniums (3,500 years) from Haman's decree extends to 3027 A.D., closing the conflict on Earth 1,000 years in the future ($-474 + 3500 + 1 = 3027$ A.D.). This is the second-half of the 7,000-year portion of the cosmic conflict on Earth, and 3,000 years *after* the beginning of Jesus' public ministry in 27 A.D. ($27 + 3000 = 3027$). The first 3,500 years of the conflict, *from creation and after Adam's fall, to Haman's decree*, can be calculated: $-4004 + 30 + 3500 = -474$ B.C., the year of Haman's decree.

These figures are supported by the authenticated year of Jesus' baptism and His confrontation with Satan in the autumn of twenty-seven A.D., "in the fifteenth year of Tiberius Caesar" (Luke 3:1, 2). Remember, Jesus is the one who abolishes the *eternal sacrifice*, and His *embryonic humanity* began forty generations (centuries or 4,000 years), *after* the creation of Adam, ($-4004 + 4000 = -04$ B.C). In twenty-seven A.D., forty (40) centuries after Adam's fall, "the Spirit drove . . . [Jesus] into the wilderness . . . [to be] tempted of Satan", and Jesus earned the right to be our "second", or "un-fallen" Adam ($-3974 + 4000 + 1 = 27$ A.D). (Mark 1:12, 13; 1 Corinthians 15:45).

From Christ's temptation in twenty-seven A.D., 3,000 years remain in the conflict, taking us to the year 3027 A.D., three and one-half millenniums after Haman's decree, $27 + 3000 = 3027$ A.D. The year of Jesus' humanity (conception) up to His baptism and the beginning of His public ministry is expressed as ($-04 + 30 + 1 = 27$ A.D.), again, that is the year of Christ's victory over sin, *at the same age we determine Adam failed*. The year 4004 B.C. can also be used to locate Christ's victory over Satan's wilderness temptation by adding forty (40) centuries (4,000 years) to

The Bible Code Speaks

the calculated date of Adam's fall at age thirty as follows: ($-4004 + 30 + 4000 + 1 = 27$ A.D.).

*Perhaps these calculations are overwhelming or you are aware of other dates, especially because some Greek Old Testaments were adulterated to agree with [Manetho's Egyptian chronology](#). We hold no controversy with those who contest our logic and are quite content using approximate (round) numbers. God is all-knowing! **Daniel 12 is the only part of the *Old Testament* where a heavenly being "swore by him that lives forever that . . . all these things shall be . . ."** (Daniel 12:7). And we may confidently trust our Leader because, "He has determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation" (Acts 17:26; Genesis 1:14).

Three more events to fulfill

Although explained in greater detail in other chapters, for now we briefly acknowledge three (3) events fulfilling *after* Haman's decree and *before*, as the messenger states, "all these things shall be finished" (Daniel 12:7).

First, Michael the Great Prince resurrecting "those who sleep in the dust of the earth" (both good and evil) when our Earth experiences "a time of trouble such as there never was since there was a nation" (Daniel 12:1).

Although some graves opened during the earthquake at Christ's death on Friday, the dead did not come forth from the grave until "*after* His [Sunday] resurrection." This act possibly included the repentant thief as Jesus promised him on Friday, "you shall be with me in paradise" (Matthew 27:52; Luke 23:43).

The general resurrection at our time of history of which Jesus spoke is "the resurrection of life" and includes a few

The Bible Code Speaks

servants of Satan (that pierced Him, Revelation 1:7; Matthew 26:64). "It [the grave] stirs up the dead for you [Lucifer]" (Isaiah 14:9).

The much larger "resurrection of damnation" is 1,000 years into the future (John 5:29; Revelation 1:7; 20: 3, 4).

Second, those "found written in the book [of life] shall be delivered" (Daniel 12:1).

The saints were delivered after Haman's decree, and *before* the destruction of Jerusalem in seventy A.D.

They will be saved *after* a death law during our time of history and once more 1,000 years in the future when Satan marshals the wicked in attempting the destruction of the saints in the Holy City that descends from Heaven (Revelation 13:15; 20:7, 9).

Third, "The power of the holy people has been shattered" (Daniel 12:7).

As previously noted, this occurred by Haman's decree. It also repeats when a death decree is passed before Armageddon, and once more when Satan mobilizes the wicked to attack the saints 1,000 years into the future.

These episodes end the *controversy* between good and evil in 3027 A.D. when "the fulfillment of these wonders shall be" and "the wise shall shine like the brightness of the firmament . . . forever and forever" (Daniel 12:3, 6).

These *important events*, finding their ultimate fulfillment 1,000 years in the future, are emphasized *two (2) times* in Daniel twelve by the *time, times, and one-half time* prophecy and the "blessings" of the *1335 days* (8010), and when it is "doubled . . . it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass" (Genesis 41:32).

God desires none to err in understanding these final events closing the conflict between good and evil and restoring peace to

The Bible Code Speaks

His universe.

When Lucifer and the resurrected wicked are destroyed, this act closes the conflict between God and His rebellious angels, with sin and sinners *eliminated* from the cosmos (Ezekiel 28: 18, 19).

Other *times–times–1/2 time* prophecies repeat with related numbers throughout the *Bible*. These also validate historical applications *during the tribulation* and are discussed in the next chapter.

Forgotten truths restored

We discovered astounding facts in Daniel twelve. Most are not new, only forgotten truths waiting to be revived.

The disciple Jude, possibly Christ's step–brother, and who identifies himself as the brother of James, quotes from the apocryphal writings of *Enoch* as recorded in Jude fourteen. Fragments of *Enoch* were discovered in the “*Dead Sea Scrolls*” and elsewhere. I quote from this manuscript, not because this work is authoritative, rather to emphasize that before the time of Christ it was taught that the Earth would be restored after the passing of 7,000 years. This is how *Enoch* reads:

“*And I blessed the seventh day, which is the Sabbath, on which He rested from all His works. And I appointed the eighth day also, that the eighth day should be the first–created after my work, and that the first seven revolve in the form of the seventh thousand, and that **at the beginning of the eighth thousand** [again, 1,000 years in the future] there should be a time of not–counting [without death and decay, time will lose its significance], endless with neither years nor months nor weeks nor days nor hours” (pseudepigrapha, also in *Secrets of Enoch*, 32:4; 33:1 “*The Lost Books of the Bible*.” 1926, Alpha House, Inc. ISBN 0–529–03385–2).*

Similarly, Irenaeus, bishop of Lyons, France, indicates our world comes to an end after six thousand years. This following

The Bible Code Speaks

quotation was written 185 A.D., “In as many days as this world was made, in so many thousand years shall it be concluded. . . . For the day of the Lord is as a thousand . . . years: and in six days created things were completed: it is evident, therefore, that they will *come to an end* at the sixth thousand year” (Schaff. *Against Heresies*, Book 5. chap. xxviii. sect. 3).

Irenaeus further states that some Christians believe Adam died in the one-thousand year “day” he sinned because “he did not overstep the thousand years [day], but died within them” (*Ibid.*).

God’s master plan

Properly understood, Daniel 12 is an important augmentation to our knowledge. God wants this revealed in the last days. Daniel says:

“I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? And he said, ‘Go your way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till *the time of the end*. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand” (Daniel 12:8–10).

So, what can we look forward to in the near future? As you now know, the final destruction of our planet and then a resurrection to Heaven for 1,000 years (John 14:1–4; Revelation 20).

I look forward to the voyage to Heaven, and can *wait* for the Earth to enjoy its Sabbath rest, and after the seventh millennium, we return to Earth and celebrate eternity together in Eden restored on this re-created planet (Revelation 21).

Isaiah, Chapter 24, describes the soon-coming last-day on our celestial globe and tells us the reason for its demise as

The Bible Code Speaks

follows:

"The Earth is also defiled under its inhabitants, *because* they have *transgressed* the laws, **changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant**. *Therefore, the curse has devoured the Earth* and those who dwell in it are desolate. Therefore, the inhabitants of the Earth are burned, and few men are left [A few living saints will survive the heat to participate in the resurrection of the righteous]" (Isaiah 24:5, 6).

The laws of man may change each time parliament sits or judges rule, yet God's law is *unchangeable*. Please observe Isaiah said the Earth is destroyed because of a change in law. This must certainly mean God's eternal Ten-Commandment Law. A power attempted to do this and will again enforce their injunctions. This power is the same "abomination of desolation" that we discover in Daniel 12. It says, "And he [this power] shall intend [or think] to change *times* and law" (Daniel 7:25). God said, "*Therefore the curse has devoured the Earth*", that is, *transgressing, changing, or breaking* God's law causes the seven last plagues. This is covered in other chapters.

Millennial fever

I hope you are blessed with a strengthened faith in Jesus our Savior and now possess a greater understanding of God's control of the destiny of Earth as revealed in this study yet, before we close this chapter there is one more subject that needs discussing: a word of caution to any millennialists.

Millennial fever has inoculated many in our world today and an anxiety plagues Christendom as some count years and set dates for Christ's coming and the Battle of Armageddon. This is as Satan would have it because, as the dates pass uneventful, scoffers are emboldened to continue in transgression and the

The Bible Code Speaks

embarrassed speculators lose faith in the Scriptures. Some are lost to their own disappointment, skepticism, and unbelief.

In anticipation of this, in early 1996, I wrote letters to concerned individuals telling them that an earlier figure of the seventh millennium, October 23, 1996, would pass uneventful. I repeated that admonition for Y2K and again here for your benefit. Christ's *second coming* is not bound to specific dates such as those beginning with creation, Adam's failure, or Jubilee-year speculation.

One unlikely scenario

I now suggest a *false scenario* that certain events happening in the first century repeat sequentially in our time. For example, since Jesus was tempted in all ways as us (Hebrews 4:15), and at the age of 30 Jesus met Satan in the wilderness in twenty-seven A.D., knowing Haman's death decree was April seventeen, one might be bold enough to suggest the saints will also meet Satan on April seventeen, 2027 A.D., six millenniums after the inferred date of the fall in Eden.

Next, Jesus faced a death sentence in thirty-one A.D. Likewise, the saints must also meet a death decree (discussed in other chapters). Following this millennial logic, could a death decree be slated for 2031 A.D.?

Then, probation closed for the Jews in thirty-four A.D. (see Chapter Four) so, 2034 A.D. is a logical derivative for the close of man's probation, yet there is more:

Jerusalem was destroyed in seventy A.D., the *fortieth* (40th) Passover from Jesus' crucifixion. Could this set the year 2070 A.D. as Armageddon, which will also destroy Jerusalem and the world?

We stimulated others to deeper thoughts regarding this particular millennium hypothesis in 1995. It is as good as any one can imagine, yet *it is not factual*. There are some secrets God will

The Bible Code Speaks

not reveal, "The secret things belong unto the LORD our God, but those things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children forever, *that we may obey all the words of this law*" (Deuteronomy 29:29).

Our duty is to trust God's faithfulness and, through His enabling presence, *obey all the words of His law* while preparing for Christ's coming.

The year 2070 may very well pass uneventful. It is *not* given to us to know the exact "times and seasons" (Acts 1:7).

As the guardian angels of Earth are now allowing increased calamities, our "hearts are failing us for fear." *We just cannot imagine that this world will last much longer.* And tomorrow you may carelessly step from the curb as a truck approaches and, one might say, *Instant Armageddon!*

Concerning theoretical dates for the Battle of Armageddon and Christ's coming, God is not bound by any specific dates or times. As the author of Romans states, "for *He will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness, because the Lord will make a short work upon the Earth*" (Romans 9:28).

Jesus made several statements telling us His coming is *not* restricted to timing, rather by *events* that God controls. "He that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the entire world for a witness unto all nations; and then *shall the end come* and, when these things begin to come to pass, then *look up*, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draws near" (Luke 21:28; Matthew 13, 14).

Jesus could have come before this if conditions had properly fulfilled. This means we must "Watch therefore," for "that day and hour knows no man, no, not the angels of Heaven, but my Father only" (Matthew 24:42; 24:36).

Therefore, my concerned brothers and sisters, from this side of Heaven nobody knows *exactly* when to date Armageddon,

The Bible Code Speaks

or the resurrection. Our mathematical calculations only reveal the *timing of the overall controversy*. They are worthless for predicting the exact time of "doomsday."

It is a definite fact that Jesus is coming, and sooner than we might suspect. Meanwhile, He has given us a work to do.

Like Noah, the "preacher of righteousness", we must share biblical truths and warnings while watching because Jesus will return when we do not expect Him (2 Peter 2:5; Matthew 24:44).

Please do not become weary or embarrassed by God's apparent delay; He has not forgotten us.

"If, then, the Son was not ashamed to ascribe the knowledge of that day [and hour] to the Father *only*, but declared what was true regarding the matter, neither let us be ashamed to reserve for God those greater questions which may occur to us" (Irenaeus. Schaff translation. *Against Heresies: Book II*, page 402).

And, above all, we must remain faithful while watching and praying to be kept for His coming.

The one thing we know for certain is *time is running out*. God wants the *six-day* code unfolded at the "end of the days." It is His final message. He prepares His people to receive vital truths occurring before He returns. The Daniel 12 code is now revealed telling us we are living at *the time of the end* (Daniel 12:4, 9).

[Let us pray](#)

Thank you for reading this chapter. I hope you are not confused.

Some parts of the *Bible* are easy to understand. For

The Bible Code Speaks

example, Habakkuk speaks of the Lord's second coming with visible "rays of light flashing from His palms (Habakkuk 3:4, margin: *side*). Zechariah describes our looking on "Him whom they have pierced" (Zechariah 12:10). This means we will plainly see the wounds Jesus received at Calvary.

Yet it takes a deciphered interpretation to understand what you read in my Introduction: Eve is given to Adam by a wound in his side at creation. This act reveals God's remedy for sin *before* the fall because our Messiah, Jesus Christ, receives His people through blood spilled from His pierced side while on the cross:

“He was wounded for our transgressions. . . . He was cut off [killed] from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My people He was stricken. And they made His grave . . . at His *death*, because He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth; also, I am He who lives, *and was dead*, and behold, I am alive forevermore” (Isaiah 53:5; 8, 9; Revelation 1:18).

Much that Christ taught was confusing to His contemporaries. He spoke in parables, "encrypted", or symbolic language. He acknowledged the unbelief of His listeners and commented, "The words that I am speaking to you are spirit and life" (John 6:63).

Those religious leaders were inclined to be teachers of the Word. Although the “inferior” carpenter from Nazareth pointedly told the truth, *they thought themselves above receiving His religious instruction*. Attempting to justify their pretense of exalted position and so-called superior education, they masked their own ignorance. They professed to know what they knew not, and deceived others and themselves with display, flattery, and educated-oratory.

Likewise, we need to wisely evaluate our biased education and motives to avoid the mistakes of those who reject the very truths that are a "savor of life unto life" (2 Corinthians 2:16).

The Bible Code Speaks

Because some of the events foretold in Daniel 12 undoubtedly conflict with what you have been taught, please make them a subject of deep contemplation and prayer because "the wise *will* understand."

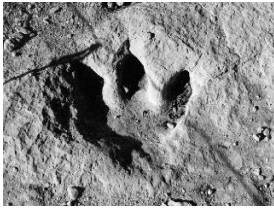
God is our Creator

The proper understanding of Daniel 12 requires a belief in God as our Creator and faith in *Bible* chronology.

The "cosmic-ray photo" is from the Griffith Observatory in the Los Angeles area. The others were taken at the Creation Evidences Museum in Dinosaur Park near Glen Rose, Texas.

The museum photos are used with permission from Dr. Carl Baugh. You will find that this evidence sustains the flood and biblical creation:

We photographed a dinosaur footprint in cretaceous limestone on the banks of the Paluxy River in Texas, U.S.A.



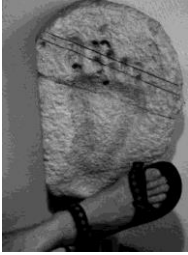
It is approximately thirty (30) cm (one ft.) across, and located alongside similar tracks. Early excavations in this area revealed human footprints *inside* the dinosaur tracks leading to rumors that the human prints had claws. Later excavations uncovered perfect human foot prints up to sixty (60) cm long (25 inches) *next to* the dinosaur prints so this discounted the rumors.

A human hand print was also uncovered. The term *cretaceous* means that dinosaurs occupied that particular period of geological history. Human prints contemporary with dinosaurs contradict modern evolution theories because mankind was not to

The Bible Code Speaks

evolve for another seventy–five to 100 million years.

This is one of many human footprints contemporary with dinosaurs taken from the Paluxy River located in Dinosaur Park near Glen Rose, Texas.



Its size is contrasted with my sandaled foot. This print exceeds forty–five (45) cm (18 in.) in length. The cross-sectional cuts allowed compression studies, and indicated it was probably a woman's footprint.

Estimates of this woman's stature are approximately 305 cm (10 ft.) and 454 kg (1,000 lbs.). Several strata of human prints with dinosaur prints have been excavated in the park.

According to Dr. Carl Baugh, the archeologist who coordinated the excavations, these strata were laid down during the first few days of Noah's flood when water levels were low enough to allow daily tidal changes to form layers of mud so fleeing creatures could seek higher ground. The upper strata showed no prints because the flood waters were too high.

The next photo shows me observing an ammonia solution under vacuum at a display in Griffith Observatory, Los Angeles. That same chamber was replaced by a cosmic–ray animation. This impressive apparatus allowed us to see visible evidence of cosmic–ray penetration to the surface of Earth. It is called a Cosmic Ray Cloud Chamber. Small bursts of vapor appeared on the surface of the ammonia solution about every two seconds as

The Bible Code Speaks

tracers from cosmic-ray bombardment.

Today, the entire volume of water present in our Planet's



oceans could easily cover a perfectly spherical Earth to a depth greater than 6,000 feet (2,000 meters).

The *Bible* says, "The Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the [pre-existing] water . . . and God made the atmosphere, and divided the waters which were under the atmosphere from the waters which were above the atmosphere; and it was so" (Genesis 1:2, 6). On the new Earth all will be restored as John says: "There was no more sea" (Revelation 21:1). With a tremendous volume of water again encircling the Earth, like a huge green house, we will be protected from harsh radiation, including cosmic-ray bombardment. "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the [diffused] light [of the sun] shall not be clear, [or] dark . . . at evening time it shall be light" (Zechariah 14:6, 7).

Carbon fourteen (14) is formed in our atmosphere by cosmic rays. This level continues to increase and reportedly has not reached equilibrium level. Meanwhile, accurate measurements show Earth's magnetic fields are decreasing exponentially. Radioactive carbon fourteen (14) dating *assumes* that there were always significant levels in antiquity. Yet, if the "water shield" of Earth absorbed cosmic rays, and its increased magnetic field deflected them, no living creature before Noah's flood could contain carbon fourteen (14). This is one reason why organisms living before the flood display erroneous ages—like millions of years.

The Bible Code Speaks

Scientists who disbelieve the biblical flood are *puzzled* when studying fossils of enormous trees that obviously grew many years without forming growth rings.

We possess the following petrified sample and took pictures of other fossils at the U. S. Petrified Forest National Park near Holbrook, Arizona. Our beige specimen is also viewable at:

<http://revelado.org/petrifiedwood.html>

with other samples showing steady growth without ring formation.



Although trees petrified *after* the flood show variations in ring thickness caused by seasonal climate changes, those living in Eden's pristine terrarium-type environment display no such aberrations.



In the next photograph, I am standing next to an enormous skull of a bison. Evolution attempts to establish a higher order of beings with the passage of time, yet this bison would have stood over three meters (10 ft.) tall at the shoulders.

Scientists have discovered sea shells (modern-day nautilus) called ammonites 2.75 meters (9 ft.) tall, and the height of reeds

The Bible Code Speaks

growing next to ponds eighteen meters (60 ft.), with seed pods (cat tails) three meters (10 ft.) in length. Obviously, creation has undergone decay since Eden.

This petrified finger belonged to a "prehistoric" human and was found in cretaceous limestone.



It is broken short of the middle joint, and measures 7.6 cm (3 in.). At full lengths it would measure about fifteen (15) cm (6 inches). Excavations of this limestone also revealed a child's tooth and human hair.



The next interesting photograph is of a hammer found in similar strata. Its iron head and wooden handle are solidified in sandstone. Metallurgical studies show that it was constructed of a type of iron that could not have been made under Earth's present atmospheric conditions. It is believed that before the flood Earth's atmosphere was compressed to approximately twice its current density with little ultraviolet radiation.

The Bible Code Speaks

Obviously, the two-legged people who lived contemporary with dinosaurs were intelligent and the footprints indicate that they were quite humanlike as the large toe on primates is located closer to the heel to facilitate clinging to branches.

Dr. Hilton Hinderliter of Apollo Campus, Pennsylvania State University, studied the evidence presented at the Glen Rose, Texas, excavations and states:

“I would have to say that the belief in evolution is in a state of terminal illness but its death will only be admitted by a new generation of scientists whose minds have not been prejudiced by the type of education now prevalent in the nation's public schools, an education which starts with the belief that evolution has happened, which interprets all evidence according to that faith and which simply discards any evidence which cannot be fitted into the evolutionary framework” (Quoted with permission from *Dinosaurs* by Dr. Carl E. Baugh, 1987. Promise Publishing Co., Orange, CA 92667).

The *Bible* speaks of these majestic people who lived in Noah's day. Of them it is said, “For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools..., who exchanged the truth of God for the lie” (Romans 1:20–22, 25).

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Chapter 2

The three major “persecutions”

Today the Christian community uses the term "Abomination of Desolation" interchangeably with "Antichrist." They speculate much while searching for this blasphemous power. Perhaps you have heard theories pointing to people like Henry Kissinger or Bill Gates, accompanied with archaic numbering schemes purporting to total 666.

It is not prudent to only present "The Bible Code Speaks" emphasizing the fact that Jesus in the New Testament and Daniel in the Old Testament, both identify the Abomination of Desolation as Rome without further explanation. Neither should we leave the reader partially informed without a fuller description of what the Bible actually teaches concerning the continuity between Imperial Rome and the Roman System as we know it today.

Furthermore, it is imperative to trust the warnings in the *Bible*. *Satan, who deceived God's immaculate angels in Heaven, has greater success with us.*

Satan employs delusions never imagined by earlier Christians such as bleeding statues, apparitions, locutions, distorted logic, and every other means possible to deceive “*the very elect*”, doing so called great wonders, even making fire appear from heaven” (Revelation 13:13).

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

This means we need to re-evaluate our sense of reason. ***They are the spirits of demons, working with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in those who perish; and strong delusions that they should believe a lie; for Satan knows that his time is short*** (2 Thessalonians 2:10, 11; Revelation 12:17; 16:14).

These Satanic deceptions compel the Abomination of Desolation and its allies to seek world subjection to their religious dogma. This will, they suppose, reduce a global “chastisement”, while ushering in an anticipated millennium of peace (Flynn, *The Thunder of Justice*, 365,366).

We must not listen to lying spirits and the doctrines of devils. Only trust God's Word as Christ says, "It is written, man shall . . . live . . . by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God" (Matthew 4:4).

Perhaps you discover the more said on a given subject, the more confusing and less plausible it appears. Therefore, the following is not an exhaustive onslaught but nevertheless valid as we discover important facts.

Accordingly, I attempt to give you a brief resume of what we hereafter label the "Roman System" along with the three major "persecutions" or "divisions" it undergoes throughout history as Satan manipulates events within boundaries actually established by God. We trust you are somewhat knowledgeable of the scriptures and continue studying the Word.

[A panorama of world history](#)

You may recall that Daniel describes four (4) major world governments that would rule our Earth. The fourth will *rule until the end of time*.

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

The first was the Babylonian Empire, then occupying what we currently know is Iraq. Under the reign of Belshazzar, its last Chaldean ruler, Daniel was given more visions symbolizing additional characteristics of each successive kingdom.

Without providing extensive study of these prophecies, it is sufficient to say that a messenger from Heaven mentioned the next two empires by name. "They are the kings of Media and Persia" and the second "is the kingdom of Greece" (Daniel 8:20, 21).

Before Daniel died, he witnessed the fall of Babylon and the rise of the Medo–Persian Empire (the story of Daniel and the lion's den occurred under Darius, the Medo–Persian monarch).

After Daniel's time, the kingdom of Greece ruled in various degrees until its demise around 168 B.C.

Of the *fourth kingdom*, the Roman Empire, Daniel twelve positively identifies its dominion by saying that at the time of Christ (7740), "The Abomination of Desolation will be *set up* [established]", and Jesus also identified Rome as the "Abomination of Desolation" that would besiege Jerusalem (Matthew 24:15; Mark 13:14; Daniel 11:31; 12:11). The Christians fled Jerusalem after the siege in sixty–six (66) A.D. by Cestius. Jerusalem was then destroyed and plundered in the seventy (70) A.D. sack led by the Roman General Titus.

Now we have briefly established a historical foundation. Let us continue our discussion of the continuity of the Roman System, the fourth kingdom, throughout history.

Imperial Rome

Our modern culture benefited from Imperial Rome in its earlier years; although we now consider Roman Numerals archaic, many modern civil rights and contemporary laws are

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

derived from a Roman judicial system. Regardless of any good points, Imperial Rome crucified the Majesty of Heaven and then was "*set up*", or established, becoming a tool in Satan's hands to persecute God's people.

Under the dominion of Caesars, the Roman System tortured and slaughtered the saints. It must thereafter undergo its first major transition by being conquered, bringing to an end the system of emperor worship. This occurred during the fourth century when Rome was defeated by the Byzantine emperor Constantine the Great. The Roman System then made a transition from an iron strong monarchy, ruled by Caesars, to a combined religious–political system under a Christian guise.

Before Constantine's conquests, the Christian church in Rome was no more significant than any other church located around the Mediterranean Sea. Christ's widespread religious organizations were originally known as a catholic (meaning "universal") church, *not* Roman Catholic.

Rome occupied no preeminence in the universal church. In fact, Eusebius Pamphili, a Christian historian and bishop of Caesarea during this significant time of history, records only one major church council (synod) held in Rome before Constantine's fourth-century reign began. It was conducted to correct the errors within the Roman Church for not forgiving the unfortunate saints who denied their faith under torture and persecution (*Eusebius, History of the Church, Book 6, 43*).

A sober reality is that the famous Nicaean Ecumenical Council of 325 A.D. attempted to unite the divided "universal church" and was not attended by Pope Sylvester I. In fact, it was not even held at Rome but at Bithynia in North Asia Minor, now modern Turkey (Moynahan, *The Faith, A History of Christianity*, Doubleday, 2002, p. 121). Eusebius attended this most significant meeting of the global church.

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Initially the catholic (universal) church had four districts: Jerusalem, Antioch, Alexandria, and Rome, with Jerusalem serving as headquarters (Acts 15). The Roman church was not perfect and Paul wrote an epistle of admonition and reproof to them saying, "The name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you" (Romans 2:24). Internal struggles still plague the church of Rome.

Paul gives no hint of Rome having authority over other churches. Peter's name is not mentioned a *single time* among Paul's closing acknowledgments of twenty-seven (27) saints in the Roman church (Romans 16:1–15). Even when imprisoned and condemned by Nero, Paul *does not* mention Peter's name but says, "Only Luke is with me" (2 Timothy 4:11).

The Great Council of Jerusalem established procedure for the universal church as recorded in Acts 15. James, not Peter, is the first (1st) "pope" and decrees: "Wherefore my sentence is" (verse 19).

Clement, a first century writer who is mentioned by Paul in Philippians 4:3, agrees: "Peter, James, and John, after the ascension of the Savior, did not claim pre-eminence because the Savior had specially honored them, but chose James the Righteous as Bishop of Jerusalem" (Acts 15:13, 19; Clement, *Outlines*, Book VI—Eusebius, *History of the Church*, Book 2, 1.2).

The Jerusalem church had a continuous line of Jewish bishops until the Roman emperor Hadrian (118–138 A.D.) banned all Jews from Jerusalem around 132 A.D. Apostle John Mark then became the first non-Jewish bishop of the universal catholic church (*Ibid.*, 6.2).

About two centuries later, Constantine divided his empire into two territories, the Eastern and Western Roman

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Empire. Upon his departure from Rome he entrusted Bishop Sylvester with authority over the *Italian military*.

Today the Roman System is called the Roman Catholic Church. It boldly claimed preeminence over Constantine's Eastern Church. Constantine is most famous for establishing religious freedom and liberating the Christians from pagan persecution. He also influenced the establishment of the Council of Nicaea (325 A.D.).

The famous historian and Bible translator, Eusebius (260–339) of Caesarea, Palestine, was mentioned earlier. He is known as, "The Father of Ecclesiastical History", and lists the canon of authentic "New Testament" writings. He said Paul wrote "Hebrews" in the language of the Jews and Luke translated it to Greek. Rome initially rejected the authenticity of "Hebrews", and boldly claims to have authored the first complete Bible; however, the Latin Bible translator Saint Jerome (347–420?) was not even born when Eusebius was asked to translate fifty Greek Bibles for Constantine. Living in Syria, he may have translated from the Syriac, the indigenous Aramaic–language translation. Some scholars think Jesus taught in Aramaic.

While professing to protect common people from misinterpreting the Bible written in their own language, the Roman Church murdered Bible translators and perverted Christ's words, "It is better to pluck out your eye or cut off your hand rather than sin" became, the church is the authority to burn Bibles, pluck eyes, remove limbs, and burn alleged heretics alive.

One Roman statement defends their practice of inflicting pain, "bodily torture has ever been found the most salutary and efficient means of leading to spiritual repentance" (Pope Innocent IV, *Ad Extirpanda*, A.D. 1252). Even these acts were not enough. Christ' words that heaven would be destroyed

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

before God's law change were perverted to mean, "the Roman Church has the authority to change God's law."

Bishop Eusebius writes of the agenda at the First Nicene Council and says, "All things whatsoever that it was duty to do on the Sabbath, these we have transferred to [Sunday,] the Lord's day" (Translated from *Eusebius, commentary on the Psalms, in Migne, patrologia Graeca*, Vol. 23, COLS. 1171, 1172).

At this point we understand a *human council*, under Constantine's influence, changed God's Sabbath commandment of Exodus 20: 8–11, more than 1,000 years before the Reformers revived suppressed Bible truths. You will read more on this subject in the next chapter.

Many of the accomplishments of the Roman System are very presumptuous, "He... shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend [presume] to change times and law" (Daniel 7:25).

[Catholic Rome](#)

Returning to the fall of Imperial Rome, this division of the Roman System into smaller parts is first discussed in Daniel chapter two. "And the fourth kingdom shall be as strong as iron . . . [it] shall [also] be divided . . . they shall not adhere one to another" (verses 40, 41 and 43).

Again, the transition is described in greater detail in chapter seven of Daniel, "A fourth beast [Rome], dreadful and terrible, exceedingly strong . . . and it had *ten horns*" (verse 7).

The Roman Empire had ten major divisions. One of these territories predominates and is called a little horn in verse eight: "I was considering the horns [kingdoms], and there was another horn, a little one, coming up among them, before

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

whom three of the first horns were plucked out by the roots, and there, in this horn, were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking pompous words" (*Ibid*).

The three horns plucked out were Arian, believing Jesus was not equal with God the Father. The Catholic emperor Zeno was instrumental in the eradication of the first horn, the Heruli, in 493 A.D. Then Emperor Justinian destroyed the second horn, the Vandals, in 534 A.D., and was so certain of complete victory that he officially stated in A.D. 533 that the Pope of Rome was the "head of all the Holy Churches." Five years later the Ostrogoths, the third horn, were defeated in 538 A.D. after besieging Rome (Procopius, *History*, 5.16.11).

Thus, in 538 A.D., the little horn of the Christian church in Rome was free to declare itself sovereign, an illusion they have never forsaken.

Beware! The Bible predicts the lengthy reign of the Roman System, even into our troubled future. "I was watching; and the same [little] horn was making war against the saints, *and prevailing against them*, until the Ancient of Days came [the coming of Christ]" (Daniel 7:21,22).

So, the first demise of the Roman System was essential in its metamorphosis from a despotic monarchy to an organized religious format with overriding influence over subordinate kingdoms. The religious form of the Abomination of Desolation during the "Spiritual Dark Ages" flourished under such titles as "The Holy Roman Empire" and "The Papal States", until dealt an almost fatal wound (Revelation 13:3). This event is discussed next.

[An almost fatal wound](#)

The second "persecution" and demise of the Roman System is only temporary as this power received an apparently

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

fatal wound. This occurred after the 1260 years (Spiritual Dark Ages) in 1798, during the French Revolution. Under Napoleon's plans, French troops entered Rome and took Pope Pius VI captive. The dethroned pope died an exile in Valence, France.

To emphasize this important moment in history, Daniel and Revelation both repeat the ascendancy of the Roman System for a period of 1260 days, forty-two (42) month, and 3 1/2 times (years). Under the Jewish calendar these periods all indicate 1260 days, or prophetic years (Ezekiel 4:6 and Numbers 14:34).

This period of the *Great Tribulation*, foretold by Christ (Matthew. 24:21), would therefore last 1260 years and is what we label the *Spiritual Dark Ages*. It stretches from the supremacy of Rome after Justinian's victory over the Ostrogoth's siege of Rome in 538 A.D., to 1798 A.D. (538 + 1260 years = 1798 A.D.), the year of France's conquest of Rome.

One might ask, exactly why did Napoleon attempt to destroy Rome, of the Roman System? It was for the exact reason many people today reject God. The Church fails to present true representations of God's loving nature. Hypocrisy within *any* church causes "the way of truth . . . to be evil spoken of" (2 Peter 2:2).

The Roman church, imagining they had the power to supersede God's Scripture with their own traditions, enforced sanctions—the inflicting of punishment upon "heretics" for non-compliance. For centuries the Abomination of Desolation conspired with statesmen to force religious dogma by *any means necessary* to acquire its own wealth and authority, including the confiscation of property from opponents and the ignorant.

These travesties of God's will include the Roman Church influencing French magistrates and kings to use violent

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

means against Protestant citizens under the church's *liege*, like the Huguenots and Albigenses, who exposed the church's false doctrines.

With cunningness only Satan could devise, machines of torture were invented to prolong the life of victims to a point of near-death. Often the sufferers desired the torments of hell that they imagined milder than pains being inflicted upon them by these professed Christians. "But in his estate shall he honor the God of forces [violence]: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honor with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things" (Daniel 11:38).

As we can see, the Roman Church does not properly emulate our Savior. The most forceful action Jesus ever commanded His disciples concerning those who reject His truths are, "And whosoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them" (Luke 9:25).

Jesus taught everyone to "love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you; that you may be the children of your Father which is in Heaven" (Matthew 5:44, 45).

Violent acts by the Abomination of Desolation against the populace, as you should expect, fostered hatred of God and the Roman Church.

France duplicated the awful techniques of Rome well. Honoring Satan, the "God their fathers knew not", revolutionists resorted to the same violent means to eliminate this abomination that so distorted the true principles of Heaven. The French clergy, congregations, and bureaucrats, were fed to the blood-thirsty guillotine as countless thousands perished during what is known as "The Reign of Terror."

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

During this time France, the country *that rejected biblical truths revived by the Protestant Reformation*, exalted atheism by briefly conquering God's "two witnesses." These "witnesses" are the Old and New Testament, not Elijah and Enoch as some speculate (John 5:39). Jesus said, "Elijah has already come" (Matthew 17:12). And the angel Gabriel also indicated Elijah was fulfilled through John the Baptist's mission (Luke 1:17).

The two scriptural witnesses were "slain" November 1793 A.D. when Christianity was outlawed and Bibles burned and dragged through the dung-laden streets of Paris (spiritually called Sodom and Egypt, Revelation 11:8) among shouts of glee and rejoicing.

Appalled at the carnage and their repulsive experiment with atheism, after "three and one-half days" (Revelation 11:11), which are years in prophetic time, in June 1797 A.D., the French National Assembly unanimously *restored the Bible in its country* and instituted a hint of the religious freedoms we enjoy today (Smith: *Daniel and Revelation*, 539.4).

Spiritual rulership was also restored to the Roman System when Napoleon signed the Concordat of 1801 with Pope Pius VII. This agreement allowed ecclesiastic (religious) leadership by Roman bishops, but removed them from secular (civil) rule. Their promise to *not intrude in governmental affairs* effectively restricted the Roman System from violating civil rights and religious freedoms.

As proper as it may seem to them, that restriction will ultimately be repudiated and church dogma enforced again through secular governments under the "mark of the beast", as we discuss in Chapter Three.

This second predicted demise of the Abomination of Desolation forced the Roman System into a period of compelled religious toleration. Meanwhile, the invention of the

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

printing press allowed Bibles to be printed and distributed freely, and missionaries presented the Gospel uninhibited by major persecution. God provided His people with a *rest from profound oppression* that His Word could freely "prophesy again about many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings" (Revelation 10:11).

Yet this is not the end of the story as the Bible predicts the recovery of this Rome. Saint John recorded in Revelation 13:3, "And I saw one of his heads as it *were wounded to death*; and *his deadly wound was healed*: and *all* the world wondered after the beast."

[The healed wound](#)

In 1929 Benito Mussolini signed an agreement with Pope Pius XI. Called *The Lateran Treaty*, it formed Vatican City as an independent territory within Italy. This action gave the Roman System precedence over Christian religions of the world as it once again has political influence in *every major country*.

President Ronald Reagan appointed the first United States ambassador to the Vatican. Rome is also revered by some countries holding voting rights in the United Nations—"the deadly wound was healed." During the completely "healed wound", Rome (with major Protestant denominations) will influence governments to enforce the "mark of the beast" upon *all* the world (Revelation 13:3, 7; 14:9, 11; 15:2; 16:2; 19:20; 20:4). This is discussed in the Chapter Three.

[Rome falls again](#)

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

God condemns organizations that suppress His truths and for the sins these entities condone; therefore, Rome will meet *final judgment*. The third "persecution" and final demise of the Abomination of Desolation is still future yet it is described in several parts of the Bible.

Let's begin with Daniel 7:11, "I watched then till the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame . . . but the court shall be seated [in Heaven], and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and destroy it forever, but he shall be broken" (Daniel 7:26;8:25).

In the outline of the *seven last plagues*, "the fifth angel poured out his bowl on the *throne of the beast*, and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain" (Revelation 16:10).

This is not describing Nero's burning of Rome which occurred four decades *before* John wrote that prediction. It fulfills under the *seven last plagues*, when the very nations that give authority to the Abomination of Desolation realize their great error and initiate the destruction of Rome (Revelation 17:12,13, 16). "Therefore, her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her" (Revelation 18:8).

The final destruction of the Roman System is no secret to their bureaucracy. The disclosure by the Vatican of the last vision of Fatima suggests great problems—an end-time "chastisement" because of, among other things, corruption within the Church and they did not effectively convert the world to Catholicism.

Rome is very much aware of the 1139 A.D. prophecy of Saint Malachy. Its fullest description in modern times is recorded in the *Catholic Encyclopedia* published in 1911.

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Malachy delivered to Pope Innocent II an unusual vision of the future where he allegedly names the attributes of every Roman pontiff to the end of time. Those who trace this prophecy understand that the third to the last pontiff, called *Ad Labore Solis* in Malachi's vision, apply to the late Pope John Paul II. He was born and buried on days having an eclipse of the sun (*solis*).

According to 1 Thessalonians 2: 8–12, Satan is restrained from appearing until Christ allows. In other words, Satan *cannot* predict the date of his exact arrival from a twelfth century vision. Satan will *probably* deceive by extending Malachi's list with additional Popes, but Malachy only lists two more pontiffs after John Paul II. First, "Gloria Olivae."

The Order of Benedictines has a branch called Olivetans. It literally means Olive Oil. Malachi's prediction says "Olivae" (Pope Benedict XVI) should be followed by "Petrus Romanus"—bishop Francis arrives claiming the authority of Peter himself (Flynn, *the Thunder of Justice*, 1993, pp. 255, 256).

The last book of the Bible warns us of extreme end-time deceptions. "*They are the spirits of devils, working miracles*" (Revelation 16:14).

The *Book of Mormon* claims one or more of Christ's disciples have *never died* and will appear *at the end of the days* (3 Nephi 28:6). Likewise, certain sects of Middle Eastern origin believe a prophet will reappear (Esslemont, *Bahá'u'lláh and the New Era*, p. 15. 16). Apparitions of Mary are reported in many Catholic churches.

These are most challenging delusions as demons appear in *human form* and tenants of spiritualism invade Christians. Protestants and Catholics unite with spiritualism to battle God's saints. They will, warns Jesus, "if possible, shall deceive the very elect" (Matthew 24:23, 24).

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

How will we possibly survive such overwhelming deceptions? We must *not trust* in those who violate "the least of God's commandments" while *professing* to be knowledgeable in the Scriptures.

We must plead with God in prayer for faith and knowledge of His truth to endure.

We must personally be avid Bible students. In God's strength, we may live His truth.

We need to compare testing presentations with God's Word. Then we will prevail, "To the law [all ten of His commandments] and to the testimony of Jesus, "if they speak not according to this word, [it is] because [there is] no light in them" (Isaiah 8:20; Revelation 12:17; 19:10).

Malachi's discourse closes by outlining the *final demise of the Roman System* as follows: "In the final persecution of the Holy Roman Church there will reign Peter the Roman, who will feed his flock amid many tribulations, after which the seven-hilled city [Rome] *will be destroyed* and the dreadful Judge [actually Satan] will judge the people" (*Catholic Encyclopedia*, 1911). Satan's final deception is in the "temple of God" and with Rome demolished, our focus will change to a rebuilt Temple of God in Israel. Watch for Rome's demolition because Christianity and the global church undergoes significant modifications.

Beware: God permits others to attribute Satanic delusions and false visions to heavenly origin. Finally, they will introduce the Devil as the long-expected messiah, "because they received not the love of the truth that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie" (2 Thessalonians 2:10, 11).

[Satan as savior?](#)

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

The part of Malachy's vision that concerns me the most is His statement, the "dreadful Judge will [then] judge the people." Malachy wants us to believe that the Judge is Christ coming to rule this confused planet. This is perhaps Satan's greatest delusion of all and that doctrine is known as the "temporal millennium", or "the age to come" (George Fletcher. *The Millennium, What it is Not*. <http://www.gospeltruth.net/millenniumisnotfletcher.htm>. Accessed 2 June, 2020.

After Satan decimates the Roman System, and our noble attempt at Global Governance by forming a "One World Government" is utterly failed with total chaos of society, and economic insecurity, Lucifer himself arrives as a savior. He sits in the temple of God, 'showing' himself to be God. Let us together study this important topic.

In Paul's first letter to the Thessalonians, he described Christ's visible coming and the resurrection of the righteous with these words:

For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord will by no means precede them which are asleep [dead]. For the Lord Himself will descend from Heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel [Michael's voice, see Daniel 12:1] and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall always be with the Lord" (1Thessalonians. 4:15–17).

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

This promise excited the Thessalonians who had chosen not to *wait*. Anticipating Christ's coming in their day necessitated that Paul write a second letter itemizing definite signs to precede His advent:

Now I admonish you, brothers concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together [resurrection] to him, that you be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit [vision] nor by word [false teachers] nor by letter as from us [misquoted Scripture], as that the day of Christ [the resurrection] is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come except [for two things:] there comes a falling away first [for men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof]" (2 Timothy 3:2). And [secondly,] the man of sin [Lucifer] is revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God or that is worshiped, so that he sits in the temple of God. . . . whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming . . . [Satan comes] with all power, signs, and lying wonders" (2 Thessalonians 2:1–4, 8, 9).

Although the papacy claims the throne of Peter and purports to be God's representative on Earth, the ultimate application of this prophecy identifies *Satan himself*. Before Jesus' rescue mission, Satan *must first impersonate God*, "Let no man deceive you" (*ibid.*).

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

The Bible is clear on this topic, "woe to the inhabitants of the Earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down to you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time" (Revelation 12; 12).

Satan, sitting in the Third Temple, is killed upon Christ's coming when our world is destroyed, even though the Roman System has deluded the Christian world into accepting different conclusions.

Protestant Reformers considered the Vatican the throne of the antichrist so, in reaction, a Catholic Jesuit, Luis de Alcasar, shifted the prophecies of antichrist to a time before Revelation was written. His explanation was so defective that few teach it today. Two years after Alcasar's hypothesis appeared, another deviating doctrine appeared called *futurism*.

Nearly all major religions follow these contradictions popularized by Jesuit Priests, Francisco Ribera (1577–1591 A.D.), Robert Bellarmine (1542–1621 A.D.), and about three centuries later, Emmanuel Lacunsa.

To counter charges by Protestant Reformers that the Pope was the biblical antichrist, it was first necessary they suggest the theory that a so-called *atheistic antichrist* would reign in the distant future. This novelty was embellished to include, they suppose, the Jews getting another chance to preach salvation, and Christ's literal reign on Earth for 1,000 years. By teaching this fallacy, they excused any prophecies concerning the *total destruction of Earth*.

In fact, this illegitimate doctrine was adopted by many other religions preparing them to *accept Satan's advent when he impersonates Christ*.

This concoction was taught in Catholic universities during the Reformation and now many Catholics believe Christ will soon reign on Earth.

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

As you would expect, Reformers initially did not subscribe to these Roman–defined fables. One fourteenth–century pioneer of the Reformation, Matthias of Janow, writes:

“Lest the abomination of desolation should be plainly manifest to men, he has invented the fiction of *another abomination still to come*, [so] that the Church, plunged still deeper in error, may pay homage to the fearful abomination which is present, while she pictures to herself another which is still in the future” (Jones, *Ecclesiastic History*, p. 638.2).

To further deceive unsuspecting Protestants, several centuries later Jesuit Lacunza popularized that fallacy by using the fictitious name of Rabbi Ben Ezra. He even applied the 1290 and 1335 day prophecies, that we studied in Chapter One, to an imagined event in the future, an error many replicate today.

Pretending to be a Jewish Rabbi converted to Christianity, Lacunza's fabrication met success and was *accepted by unsuspecting Protestants*.

Edward Irving, a preacher of the Scottish Church, translated it to English. Irving later discovered the book was a Jesuit production but had already accepted its teaching so fully that he formed a new Pentecostal–type church, The Catholic Apostolic Church, and his followers were nicknamed "Irvingites."

Scottish Protestants later added the theory that the coming resurrection was like a thief in the night and invisible to the wicked. Hence, the "secret rapture" theory was born. Therefore, *the millennium of peace on Earth, invented by the Abomination of Desolation, was embraced by Protestants and contaminated with the rapture fable*. This malignant doctrine has now metastasized and putrefies unsuspecting Christians who believe it scripturally sound—the truth is literally *Left Behind*.

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Adolph Hitler said, "tell a lie, tell it often enough, and the people will believe it." To subscribe to these popular fabrications requires one to overlook the scriptural warnings of the total destruction of Earth.

Perhaps my language of warning appears strong in its condemnation, but this doctrine is Satan's greatest masterpiece and "will deceive the very elect, were that possible." The Daniel 12 code helps us understand the fallacy of these dangerous positions because they were created by the Abomination of Desolation and constitute ingredients in the wine of Babylon (confusion), "that made all the Earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine" (Revelation 14:8).

Truly, there *is a resurrection of the just*, yet it is no secret because "every eye shall see Him." Jesus only comes as a "thief in the night" to those who did not prepare (Revelation 1:7).

A computer search of the "New Testament" shows two prominent occurrences of thief in the night and it is *no secret*, "Sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape but the day of the Lord will come as a *thief in the night*; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the Earth also and the works that are therein shall be *burned up*" (2 Thessalonians 5:2, 3; 2 Peter 3:10).

Obviously, the actual date of Christ's coming is the secret. Yet the event is not a secret; Jesus *will not* reign on Earth at this time because our world is demolished (dissolved, *Ibid.*, verse 11), then, as the Bible teaches, the Earth remains in this destroyed condition for 1,000 years (Revelation 20:3).

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Our world is destroyed

Christ certainly reigns *forever* on Earth, yet 1,000 years from now. The Bible is precise, at Christ's *second* coming there is no utopia here. *No millennium of peace on Earth*. This idea is a satanic delusion. We are *rescued* from the holocaust on Earth at the great harvest of mankind, and are going to Heaven to those mansions He has prepared for the redeemed (John 14:1–4).

In Isaiah we read, "they are all gathered together and come to you. . . , who are these that fly as a cloud, as a dove to their nest?" (Isaiah 60: 1–8). The saints ascend to Heaven and our present Earth is totally destroyed during the millennium.

Many prognosticators of the so called "age-to-come theory", that is, a coming millennium of peace and safety, proclaim that the scriptural translations of Earth's demise are erroneous. For the benefit of those who do not trust their Protestant or Catholic Bibles, they should study Isaiah twenty-four from several different translations, including the English translation of the *Holy Scriptures* produced by the Jewish Publication Society of America. That Bible is a non-Gentile translation and almost verbatim with the *King James Bible*, quoted here:

(17) Terror, and the pit, and the trap, are upon you, O inhabitant of the Earth. (18) And it shall come to pass, that he who flees from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that comes up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the trap: for the windows on high are opened, and the foundations of the Earth do shake. (19) The Earth is utterly broken, the Earth is clean dissolved, the Earth is moved exceedingly. (20) The Earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and will be

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof will be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. (21) *And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord will punish the host of the high heaven on high [e. g., Lucifer and his fallen angels]. And the kings of the Earth upon the earth [including the Roman System].* (22) *And they will be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the dungeon, and shall be shut up in the prison [the grave], and after many days [1,000 years, Revelation 20:1–3] they will be punished.* (23) *then the moon will be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for the Lord of hosts will [then] reign [on this newly re-created Earth] in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before His ancients gloriously* (Isaiah 24:17–23).

Our current world will "*not rise again*" (verse 20), and will be *totally re-created* after the seventh millennium (remember 8010 in our previous study: "Blessed is he who *waits*, and comes to the 1335 days"—8010, that is, the eightieth century and ten percent redeemed—Daniel 12: 12; and "All these things shall be finished" (verse 7).

Chapter Four of Jeremiah records a view of Earth after Armageddon during the seventh (7th) millennium when our planet is reduced to the similar "without form and void" condition existing before creation week (Genesis 1:2).

"I beheld the Earth, and lo, it was *without form and void*; and the heavens, and they had no light. I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly. I beheld, and, lo, *there was no man*, and all the birds of the heavens were fled [disappeared]. I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and *all the cities thereof were broken down* at the presence of the Lord, and by [before] His fierce anger" (Jeremiah 4:23–26).

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

The Bible is quite clear. The only millennium of peace is not on our planet, but will be among the glories of paradise in Heaven.

Satan's first death

Another truth conflicting with popular theology, yet is essential to properly understudying God's dealing with sin, is the fact that God is the only one with the inherent propensity to live forever.

As explained by Paul, "the King of kings, and Lord of lords, who *only has immortality*, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto" (1Timothy 6: 15, 16).

If God is the *only* immortal being, what happens to the Devil? Well, Satan is mortal *and dies* like the rest of the wicked in the soon-to-be battle of Armageddon except for one difference, which we now discover as Isaiah fourteen describes Lucifer's plight:

"Yet you [Lucifer] shall be brought down to *Sheol* [the grave], to the lowest depths of the pit [crypt]. (18) All the kings of the nations, all of them sleep [have died] in glory, everyone in his own house [tomb]; (19) but you are ***cast out of your grave*** like an abominable branch . . . as a carcass trodden under feet. (20) ***You will not be joined with them in burial . . .***" (Isaiah 14).

Lucifer is resurrected and will not be allowed to remain in the grave for the 1,000 years of Earth's devastation. It is odd, that although we profess to believe the Bible, and it tells that the Lord "shall destroy [Lucifer, sitting in the temple of God] with the brightness of his coming" (2 Thessalonians. 2:4, 8), why are we reluctant to say Satan is killed in the near future?

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Let us read about Satan's "perdition", the only "Purgatory" you will find in the Bible:

*“Then I saw an angel coming down from Heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and **bound him for a thousand years**: and he cast him into the bottomless pit [Greek: abussos—this ruined Earth], and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released **for a little while** . . . but the rest of the [wicked] dead did not live again until **the thousand years were finished**.” (Revelation 20: 1, 2, 5)*

Again, this is our eightieth century (8010), 1,000 years in the future.

[Second death of the wicked and Lucifer](#)

At this point, we have established that Satan has used the Roman System to fulfill his purposes and then literally rules in person; yet, they are both ultimately destroyed. After the soon-approaching destruction of Earth, Lucifer is raised from the grave to wander the ashes of this desolate planet for a thousand years knowing he will face judgment when Christ returns with the Holy City.

When we speak of the Roman System, we are really speaking of Lucifer because he is responsible for all evil. So, let us terminate this discourse on the Roman System by discussing Lucifer's fate after 7,000 years of his ignoble attempts to rule Earth.

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

In the name of brevity, we use only a few verses to document Satan's demise. The first is in Revelation twenty, verses seven and eight: "Now when *the thousand years are expired*, Satan will be released for a little while from his prison and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the Earth, Gog* and Magog*, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sands of the sea."

At this point, the wicked "nations", who were previously gullible to his deceptions, are resurrected to life. Satan's "purgatory" is over and He is no longer bound by isolation. He repossesses those resurrected *people* for *one final attack*.

Continuing with verse nine, "they went up on the breadth of the Earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city [the New Jerusalem from Heaven, Revelation 21:1–27], and ***fire came down from God out of heaven and devoured them***" (Lucifer and the resurrected wicked). Please notice that the word "*them*" is plural, meaning they are *all* consumed by fire. This is the "second death" (Revelation 2:11; 20:6, 14; 21:8).

This battle is again described by Zechariah and is what we might call "spontaneous human combustion." Here is the fate of the wicked: "And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away as they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongues shall consume away in their mouths" (Zechariah 14:12).

The final application of these verses is when Lucifer and the wicked are *not* alive throughout eternity in Hell, but when *all* is finished and they are *eliminated forever*.

There is another text found in Ezekiel 28 that describes Lucifer's death. This verse is not quoted by Bible

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

expositors who advocate the doctrine of a continuous punishing in Hell or Purgatory for those who have sinned against God.

Beginning with verse twelve, Ezekiel describes Lucifer's beauty and perfection, his pride and loss of glory, and ends saying:

“Therefore have I brought *fire* from the *midst of you* [spontaneous internal combustion], it has *devoured you*, and I have *turned you to ashes* upon the Earth in the sight of all them that behold you. All they that know you among the peoples will be appalled at you. You are now a terror, *and you will never be any more* (verses 18 and 19).

Heaven sentenced the wicked to everlasting destruction", The wages of sin is *death* (Romans 6:23). Any portion not consumed by the incinerating fire will be, like the infamous Herod, consumed by scavenging worms as nothing can quench, terminate, or save the condemned wicked before they cease to exist (Acts 12:24). "And they shall be an abhorrence to all humanity", and the saints, "look upon the carcasses [corpses] of the [dead] men that have transgressed against me, for their worm shall not die [prematurely], neither shall their fire be [wantonly] quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh" (Isaiah 66: 24; Mark 9: 45, 46; Acts 12:23).

Hell-fire is much hotter than what most people think. To turn "you to ashes", crematoriums must exceed 1,000 degrees Fahrenheit (538 c.), meaning the temperature of Hell is more intense. It rapidly destroys the wicked and Lucifer. They are "devoured" to nothing. Not existing forever is an eternal *punishment*, not an eternal *punishing*. There is a difference.

Those who believe God tortures the wicked forever may interpret Jesus' parable of Lazarus and the Rich Man to support an eternal Hell despite the fact that Jesus' parables were

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

fictional illustrations to prove a valid point (Luke 16:–19–31). Such eternal punishing of the wicked had its roots in mythological fables:

“There [Hades] Tityus, large and long, in fetters bound, O’erspread nine acres of infernal ground; Two ravenous vultures, furious for their food, Scream o’er the fiend, and riot in his blood, Incessant gore the liver in his breast, The immortal liver grows, and gives the immortal feast” (Homer, *Odyssey*, xi, 576).

Jesus used a Greek–myth for Hell to show that those who do not obey God would not believe the truth *even if someone came back from Hades*. Later Jesus raised his friend Lazarus from the dead and His antagonists still doubted Christ’s validity. In fact, these disbelievers conspired to murder Lazarus (John 12:10).

The concept of eternal *death* for the wicked may be new to you. It is discussed here because it is essential to understand as we study God’s elimination of the sin problem from His universe. This is followed by His complete restoration of Earth to its original state.

[The father of lies](#)

Let’s look to Revelation twenty. This teaching describes the destruction of the wicked *after* 1,000 years. Previously I marked Gog and Magog with asterisks (*). Many Bible teachers relate these verses to communist or Arab countries believing they will attack Israel while the saints are supposedly raptured away to Heaven for seven years, yet *this scripture has another application*.

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

First, we recall that Satan himself attempts to rule *from the Holy Land* before he is killed in Armageddon. How long this charlatan deceives the inhabitants of Earth is a subject of debate, with many theorizing either three and one-half, or seven years.

Satan falsely promises eternal life for those upon which the seven last plagues of Revelation sixteen fall, including the seventh plague of death in Armageddon. Scripture is plain, Satan knows his time is short, and makes war with the remnant people "who keep the commandments of God" (Revelation 12:17).

While the plagues are falling, God's people are not mysteriously "raptured" to Heaven because words of encouragement are spoken to them in Revelation. After five plagues, and immediately before the last plague (Armageddon), Jesus encourages the saints to endure a little longer, "Behold I come as a thief, blessed is he that watches, and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame" (Revelation 16: 15).

Please take note, Jesus does not "come as a thief" *before* the plagues like popular theories suggest (*Ibid.*). "Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who keep the *commandments of God* and the faith of Jesus" (*Ibid.* 14:12).

Because Satan's war is against those who keep God's Ten Commandments, it is apparent that some will not comply with the *attempt to change God's Sabbath to a counterfeit day*, Sunday. They know God must uphold His standard of righteousness.

God's Ten-Commandment Law is so sacred that just looking at it irreverently invoked the death penalty (1 Samuel 6:19). Because organized Christianity wantonly altered that sacred law, they must suffer divine justice.

This false Sabbath, so effectively substituted by the Roman System, is now to be verified personally from Lucifer's

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

mouth. When the deceived finally realize the Saints are the ones shielded by God to be resurrected without experiencing death, and this majestic-looking creature professing to be God is actually Satan deceiving them, it is too late—salvation is past. Their only recourse is to attempt the Devil's destruction.

Realizing they have lost eternal life because of Lucifer's lying, their frustration is turned against him. "I will bring strangers upon you, the terrible of the nations, and they will draw their swords against the beauty of your wisdom, and they will defile your brightness. They will bring you down to the pit [grave], **and you will die. . . . You will die the deaths of the uncircumcised** by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, says the Lord God" (Ezekiel 28:7–10).

This is the first application of Gog and Magog. Military assaults against Israel (Armageddon) trigger uncontrollable events that kill Lucifer and destroy Earth. At this time Christ harvests Earth of His faithful saints, "and . . . [we] will dwell in the house of the LORD forever" (Psalms 23:6).

Second death of the wicked

During the second destruction of Gog and Magog the scene repeats on a much larger scale after the seventh millennium, 1,000 years in the future. This is when Christ returns with His redeemed (and the Holy City, the New Jerusalem) to re-create planet Earth.

"For thus says the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the Earth and made it; he has established it, he created it not in vain, *He formed it to be inhabited*, I [am] the LORD; and [there is] none else" (Isaiah 45:18).

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

All the militants are resurrected from the grave, as many as the sands of the seashore (Revelation 20:8) These lived throughout history and are now resurrected and then destroyed *forever*. This is the final destruction of the wicked and Lucifer. It takes place *after* Satan roams our devastated planet alone for 1,000 years. Then he mobilizes the *resurrected wicked* to battle against the Holy City that descends to Earth (Revelation 21:1–5). Gog, Magog, and other nations attack Israel "after many days" (8010, Ezekiel 38:8).

The description of this confrontation leaves no doubt that *everyone* attacking Israel is destroyed.

Surely in that day there shall be a great earthquake in the land of Israel, so that the fish of the sea, the birds of the heavens, the beasts of the field, all creeping things that creep on the earth, and all men who are on the face of the earth shall shake at my presence. The mountains shall be thrown down, the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground . . . And I will bring him to judgment with pestilence and bloodshed; I will rain down on him, on his troops and on the many peoples who are with him flooding rain, great hailstones, fire, and brimstone” (Ezekiel 38:19, 20, 22).

The next chapter of Ezekiel describes a clean-up campaign where the bones of the wicked are buried to eliminate all evidence of sin from our planet. The saints inherit the earth, the Israel of God is restored in Canaan with the New Jerusalem *forever*. The Lord says: "And I will *not* hide My face from them anymore; for I shall have poured out My Spirit on the house of Israel, says the Lord God" (Ezekiel 39; 29).

[Let us put it all together](#)

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Now, my friends, we understand the significant points about the Abomination of Desolation. Satan used the Roman System to persecute God's people at the time of Christ, and then forced religious dogma throughout medieval history. This persecution diminished temporarily after the Reformation allowing the Bible to be freely presented to the entire world as Jesus accurately predicted, "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come" (Matthew 24:14).

After the Abomination of Desolation meets judgments under the fifth plague, and immediately before Christ comes, Lucifer comes in person impersonating Jesus and then he is briefly destroyed in Armageddon. After this event, Satan is resurrected and forced to wander alone through the ashes of our destroyed planet for 1,000 years.

As God rested from His works on the seventh day, Lucifer rests from his works during the seventh millennium. He contemplates the results of his rebellion against Heaven. He cannot say, like God, "It was very good" (Genesis 1: 31), and Satan awaits the second resurrection of the wicked. These he will marshal to attack the Holy City that descends from Heaven. At the beginning of the eighth millennium (80th century from the Edenic fall, and 1,000 years into the future), this final act of violence is followed with the second and final eternal death of Lucifer and the wicked.

The controversy between good and evil is forever over. Sin and sinners are eradicated from God's universe, "The wages of sin is [eternal] death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord" (Romans 6:23).

[Daniel 12 is important for today](#)

The Abomination of Desolation Throughout History

Undoubtedly some of the truths in this chapter are new to you. Hopefully they become clearer as repeated in context in following chapters.

We hope the information presented helps you more fully understand the conflict between good and evil, and exactly why Christianity has insulted God's name; and also why many atrocities, like the "inquisition", were committed in the name of God.

Be vigilant Bible students, my friends, *the wise shall understand*. Remember, there exists a tempter who does not sleep.

All his power is exerted to wrest us from the hands of God through his inducements to sin, confusion, and unbelief. Some people doubt Satan's existence, saying he is a mythological aberration, but those blind to his devices are his easiest prey.

Our God is faithful and able to preserve us according to His divine plan. Remember His promise to the saints, "Blessed are those who do His commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city" (Revelation 22:14).

And remember one more far-reaching fact: God's special warnings in Daniel 12 *are for today*, as the Abomination of Desolation changes its tactics from charm to force in an attempt to control humanity. These devices are covered in the next chapter.

The Mark of the Beast ~ 666

Chapter 3

God warns humanity

The most solemn warning recorded in the Bible for our day is called *the mark of the beast* and found in the fourteenth chapter of Revelation. This identity “cypher” generates countless discourses and theories as expositors attempt to plot a course to escape its execution. The Scriptures are frequently twisted to exalt a false theory placing the saints in Heaven where they need not face humanity's final test of loyalty to God.

Actually, the Bible teaches God's people will not be allowed to buy or sell, and eventually will face a death decree unless they have this “mark” (Revelation 13:15–17). This marking suggests a strong connection with civil governments as sanctions are used for enforcement.

Speculators do not rule out a connection between a proposed computer chip implant and world banking but this is not the “mark”, only an implement to coerce the saints. Let us find out precisely what the Bible says on this subject. Before we start this important journey through God's word, please take a moment to humbly pray. Ask for the enlightenment of Heaven through His Holy Spirit that you may be anointed with the wisdom that can only descend from above to assist your understanding of this most important subject.

The Mark of the Beast

Good works will not save

Because the scripture warns about approaching trials that require one to explicitly trust and obey our heavenly Father, I must first clarify one particular point. Today many do not like the word *obedience*. True, you are *only* justified by the imparted grace of God through the merits of our Sin Bearer accepting our *punishment*, yet please understand that our actions *are* important in another sense. Good works that we possess will *not* be our authority to enter into Heaven because good conduct that emanates from the heart can only come from the One who dwells on high *and within*. “Christ in you,” (who are “born of the Spirit), *the Hope of Glory*, doing His good pleasure”, is a mechanism of our salvation (Colossians 1:27; Philippians 2:13).

When first baptized by water, we symbolically died a death to this world, but that death must manifest in our deportment by Christ working out His life within us; that is, the “born-again” experience (John 3:3).

A strict obedience to God will *not* qualify anyone to enter through the gates of the Holy City into the heavenly Cana. Neither will Christ's righteousness justify, that is, make right, anyone by virtue of their being born as a human, of woman, or of the flesh, or, by being inaugurated into the most noble religious organization. Only God's love and *our* surrender and trust, as prompted within by the Holy Spirit, is the great foundation for our service and obedience.

All of this was indicated to the Israelites before their exodus to the Promised Land: “And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear [revere] the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, *and to love Him*, and to *serve* the LORD God *with all your heart and with all your soul*; To *keep the commandments* of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command you this day for your good (Deuteronomy 10:12, 13).

The Mark of the Beast

Many in the religious community try to love our fallen world and its allurements while loving God. Half-dead to the world, their presumptuous faith or self-inspired enthusiasm, becomes a method of works to make them believe they are saved when, in fact, they are *half saved yet totally lost* because they serve two masters. "A house divided cannot stand", says Jesus (Matthew 12:25). While attempting to serve God and their fleshly desires, their divided priorities prevent total commitment to the omnipotent One and they "grieve" the Holy Spirit. God's saving presence departs from them (Ephesians 4:30).

Often the words and actions of false prophets tell us that Christ's forensic act at Calvary, or our system of belief (faith), is sufficient for salvation while we descend from our high calling and partake of worldly pleasures (allurements of Satan). They forget the pleading words from the One who holds the entire universe in His grasp: "And why do you call me, Lord, Lord, and *do not the things which I say?*" (Luke 6:46). When someone said the womb that bore and breasts that Jesus sucked were blessed, Jesus replied: "More . . . blessed [than my mother, Mary,] are those who hear the word of God *and keep it!*" (Luke 11:27–28).

When we accept Jesus as our Savior, we must also accept Him as our King and obey the laws of His government; otherwise, we are actually "dead" subjects presuming to have faith in an indifferent monarch who does not enforce his noble laws (James 2:17,20,26).

Someone *not* "born again", or led by God's presence within, sees God's law as foolishness and does not really believe he is condemned through the words of death written indelibly by their King's finger on stone (1 Corinthians 2:14).

Forced obedience is *not correct* in God's sight because it does not spring from a love and appreciation of God's goodness.

The Mark of the Beast

When that same person becomes "enlightened" through God's Spirit, the same condemning law is now written on the tables of the heart (Jeremiah 31:33). This *correct* obedience is spontaneous—it is pleasurable—that is the right condition of loyal angels and the perfect inhabitants of God's un-fallen galaxies.

In that saved state, the same law *then* promotes life, liberty, and happiness because the transformed saint evidences his conversion and is now in harmony with God's devout universe; to quote Jesus' statement to His followers, "The kingdom of God is *within you*" (Luke 17:21).

We *cannot* obtain Heaven by forced obedience—Jesus paid the penalty for our sins, and the ability to obey is a gift God gives us in His great mercy, "Not by works of which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us" (Titus 3:5).

Just how one is saved is a subject of debate among theologians, and even more confusing is how one "falls from grace."

Your standing with God actually determines whether or not you receive the mark of the beast. These topics are explained in greater detail later making this an important chapter, yet for now, and throughout this treatise, keep this thought continuously before you: The saints who *do not* receive the mark of the beast are those "that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus" (Revelation 14:12). Now for the most solemn warning.

The warning

If anyone worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, that person will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out . . . [full strength] into the cup of his indignation; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the

The Mark of the Beast

presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascends up forever and ever: and they have no rest day or night, who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus (Revelation 14:9–12).

With such a fearsome warning we must diligently seek to understand precisely what is occurring in this world today that will disqualify us from participating in the resurrection of the righteous—especially, the Mark of the Beast.

As the Earth heaves and tosses in its dying pains, there are a few people who are preserved through this calamity. David tells of those who "abide under the shadow [protection] of the Almighty" (Psalms 91:1).

By the time of the last plague of Armageddon, the living Saints will be those resurrected alive, never tasting of death. David continues, "A thousand shall fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; but it shall not come near you. Only *with your eyes shall you behold and see the reward of the wicked*" (*ibid.* verses 7, 8).

Therefore, those who observe the destruction of the wicked is not limited to the holy angels and the Lamb, but to the saints who endure the coming tribulation and do not receive the mark of the beast. These faithful ones have endured unimaginable hardships; their only hope is in Christ's promise of the resurrection to Heaven (John 14:1–4). Their faith increases in proportion to the calamities on Earth. As the world is consumed around them, they sing songs of praise, "They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing . . . From the ends of the Earth we have heard songs: *Glory to the righteous!*" (Isaiah 24:14, 16). □

[A religious organization](#)

The Mark of the Beast

"Glory to the *righteous* [*One*]!" This song of praise indicates that those gaining victory over the Beast *worship* God.

Who you worship is the first important "key" to victory. The warning in Revelation says: "If anyone *worships* the beast and his image" (Revelation 14:9). *Worship* and religion are synonymous, inseparable. So, first of all, the beast is a religious power and demands our worship or allegiance.

As we discovered previously, the Roman System demanded allegiance and worship or you suffer the penalty of death. Now it is in the form of a Christian church and this system is to rule until consumed by fire under the fifth plague (Revelation 16:10).

Therefore, the abomination of desolation spoken of in Daniel 12 must have another name in the book of Revelation. Perhaps you guessed it, the Beast! But to identify this power for certain, the Bible gives us many important clues—the most profound is his name. Let us read it for ourselves:

"Here is *wisdom*. Let him that has *understanding* count the number of the *beast*: for it is the number of a *man*; and his number is 666" (Revelation 13:18).

There are several points in this verse that need our attention. First, the words *wisdom* and *understand*, as they have similar meaning. Remember from our study in Chapter One: "and none of the wicked will *understand*; but the *wise* shall *understand*." If you had no problem *understanding* from that study that the Roman System is the Abomination of Desolation, then you will *understand* this too.

▫ [The number of a man](#)

The Mark of the Beast

Second, the number 666 is that of a *man*. If you are like me, you get squeamish when you see the number 666. I used to wonder while passing a highway mile-post number 666. After re-reading the verse, I no longer wonder. Once more, the Bible says it is the number of a *man*.

If you get anything positive from this study, it should be this fact: That mysterious number is *not* the number of a computer operated by the New World Order. It is not the year 666 A.D. It is not a triple *six*-digit number on your credit card or social security number. It is not a computer chip with 666 megabytes of random-access memory implanted in your forehead or on your hand. It is not a mile post number and, if the last three digits of your mother-in-law's phone number is 666, that, too, is a coincidence because it cannot apply to a woman. Even if numbers are manipulated to identify a female, it cannot apply because the Bible teaches: It is the number of a *man*.

The word *man* used here in Greek is *aner*. This noun is always translated masculine in the King James Bible according to the context of the sentence as follows:

Fellow, one time; husband, 50 times; man, 156 times, and sir, six times. It is *always* used to indicate a person, and never a place or thing. In the Greek, it says to count the number of the *man*. It did not say "read his number", or "see his number", it says to *count the number* of the *man*. In Revelation 14:11 the mark is referred to as "the mark of his *name*." In Revelation 13:17 and 15:2 it is called "the number of his *name*." So, the "mark" and "number" refer to his "name", and we count the number of his name.

As mentioned earlier, one thing we inherited from the Roman System is Roman Numerals. Archaic? *Yes!* Awkward to use? *Yes!* Do you remember them all? Probably not! The way I remember is to calculate the tiny Roman Numerals on the bottom

The Mark of the Beast

row of the pyramid found on a U.S. one-dollar bill. They are MDCCLXXVI.

The largest digit is placed first, M = 1,000; D = 500; Two Cs = 200; L = 50, two Xs = 20, V = 5 and I = 1. Now, let us add and "*count the number*" and they *total* 1776—the year the U.S. Declaration of Independence was signed. By the way, if it totaled 666, the U.S. dollar is not the beast because it does not apply to a man's name or title.

Several years ago, while working with a friend who had once studied to be a Catholic Priest, I asked: "Robert! Have you ever heard of the name *Vicarius Filii Dei*?"

Robert answered affirmative, "Of course! It is the title of the Pope. It means: 'In the place of the Son of God.'"

A *man* in the place of God? Unbelievable! Jesus said to His disciples: "Do not be called Rabbi [teacher]: for one is your Master, Christ; and all you are brethren . . . [*meaning no one is supreme instructor, neither is there a Throne of Peter for someone to occupy*] and call no one your father upon the Earth: **for one is your Father, which is in Heaven**" (Matthew 23:8, 9).

Robert was informed. Spelled slightly different, my dictionary defines *Vicarius* as "acting for another." A form of this word denotes the one in authority when the president dies—*vice* president. *Filii* (Latin, *filialis*, for son or daughter) is closely related to our word *filial*, and refers to a kindred relationship by parents and offspring, such as "filial love." And *Dei* represents *deity*, or God. So, *Vicarius Filii Dei*, originally published in Latin, literally means, *in the place of the Son of God*.

The title was first bestowed upon the Pope in the eighth (8th) century when he received the so-called "Vicar of Christ" title by the Roman System. It was a counterfeit document called the

The Mark of the Beast

Donation of Constantine that appeared two centuries after Constantine The Great reigned, and bore his forged signature. It suggests the name *Vicarius Filii Dei*, strengthening the heresy of the succession of popes from the *throne (sic.)* of the apostle Peter.

In the 1870 German translation of Catholic Canon Laws and Gratian's Decretals, column 342, it uses a Latin "U" to spell Vicarius Filii Dei for the title of the Roman Pontificate.

Please allow me one moment to inject this thought: Do we need a human "father" to prescribe our religious duty? Did Jesus really abandon us? No! He said, "Lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the Earth" (Matthew 28:20).

John emphasizes the mission of the Holy Spirit, "But the anointing which you have received of Him abides in you, and you need not that any *man teach you*: but the *same anointing* teaches Jesus' divine presence through the "Comforter", we need no human being to usurp the position and mission of His Spirit that gave us the Bible as a rule of faith. It is blasphemy for someone to change the Word given through the Holy Spirit (Revelation 22:18).

The mission of the church is *not* to pass ecclesiastical legislation conflicting with Scripture; rather, it is to pass along what God gave humanity in the sacred scriptures.

God gave "some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfection of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Until we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ" (Ephesians 4:11–13).

The commission of church leadership is to foster an intimate relationship with Christ and a trust and obedience to His Word. Shepherds of the flock who do this are to be commended.

The Mark of the Beast

666, The number of the Beast

Let us now *count the number* of the *man* using Roman Numerals. Even though *Vicarius Filii Dei* is Latin, we can figure it out because a few letters of their alphabet are assigned numeric value.

V (U) = 5,



I = 1

C = 100

Rectangular Ship

A = 0

F = 0

R = 0

I = 1

I = 1

L = 50

D = 500

U* = 5

I = 1

E = 0

S = 0

I = 1

I = 1

Totals 112

Totals 53

Totals 501

Now, let us total all columns: $112 + 53 + 501 = 666$

*Note: The letter U is a variant of V and was added as a vowel to our English alphabet in the 18th century; the U has the same value as the V in Latin Roman Numerals.

The number of the man is! It cannot be much clearer. Other Bible studies use several more identifying traits found in the scriptures to overwhelmingly indicate the link between the

The Mark of the Beast

Roman System and the Beast. For example, "Here is the mind which has *wisdom*: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the [unfaithful church] sits" (Revelation 17:9).

Because we have already learned these are seven hills in Rome, we will not elaborate on that consideration.

Let me emphasize that the mark of the beast and 666, the number of his name, are two different things. The *mark* denotes loyalty, worship, or obedience to the Roman System. The *seal* of God is placed on His faithfully obedient followers (Revelation 9:4). And the Beast's number, 666, is the *number of a man*.

Because we do not want to be disloyal to God, let us now study the *mark* "in his forehead or in his hand" (Revelation 13:16).

[The mark in the Bible](#)

There are three places in the Bible that mention a mark in the hand or forehead.

First, Deuteronomy 10:6, "Therefore shall you lay up these My words in your *heart* and in your *soul*, and bind them for a sign upon your *hand*, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes [your forehead]."

Second, Deuteronomy 10:6 says, "And you shall bind them for a sign upon your *hand*, and they shall be as frontlets *between your eyes* [forehead]."

Finally, Exodus 13:9, "And it shall be for a token [Hebrew: *oth*, meaning "sign"] upon your *hand*, and for frontlets between your eyes [forehead]: for by strength of hand the *LORD* brought us forth out of Egypt."

The first two verses quoted are in reference to obedience to God's commandments, being written in the "heart", the "soul"

The Mark of the Beast

[psyche], and the "hand."

If obedience to God is spontaneous because His indwelling presence inspires love and trust in His Word, then even obedience through action (the "hand") is acceptable to God and that means we must obey God's holy dictates, *even if we only partially discern the rationale behind the commands*. Everything is made clear in Heaven.

The last quotation carries the same thought, yet makes reference to the deliverance of the Israelites from Egyptian bondage: "*The LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.*" The following is the version of God's law that Moses wrote (Deuteronomy 31:24).

But the seventh day [is] the Sabbath of the LORD your God: [in it] you shall not do any work, you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your manservant, nor your maidservant, nor your ox, nor your ass, nor any of your cattle, nor the stranger that [is] within your gates; that your manservant and your maidservant may rest as well as you." [Then Moses adds this thought to remind God's people that God is our Deliverer:] "*And remember that you were a servant in the land of Egypt, and [that] the LORD your God brought you out here through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD your God commands you to keep The Sabbath Day* (Deuteronomy 5:15).

Today we are delivered through Christ's eternal sacrifice from the world where we are Satan's captives, just as surely as the Israelites were delivered from slavery in Egypt. If you, too, abhor the injustices of this sin-polluted planet, then you are looking forward to that rest in the heavenly Cana. The Apostle Paul borrows from Moses' thought as recorded in Hebrews where he likens the exodus from Cana to our Sabbath rest with the Creator:

"For he said concerning the Sabbath, God rested on the seventh—

The Mark of the Beast

day from all His works. . . . *It is therefore the duty of the people of God to keep the Sabbath.* For he who has entered into his rest also has ceased from his own works, as God did from His” (Hebrews 4:4; 9,10; *Lamsa’s Aramaic Translation*).

Jesus did not abolish the Law

These thoughts convey the principle that in addition to reminding us of God our creator, the Sabbath of the fourth commandment brings us into rest with God, *our deliverer*.

Christ says: "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and you shall find *rest* unto your souls" (Matthew 11:29). Christ did not change His Father's commandments, "would he not afterward have spoken of another day?" (Hebrews. 4:8). Believe it or not, there are those who insist that Christ actually changed His own law.

We do not find an alteration recorded in the mission of Christ outlined by God the Father in Isaiah’s chapter forty-two:

Behold! My servant [Jesus] who I uphold, My Elect One in whom my soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth justice to the Gentiles. . . . He will magnify the Law and make it honorable." (Isaiah 42:1, 21)

Christ magnified the law by upholding its principles and stating that it is only fulfilled through love. He specifically said that His Father's commandments were *not* to be changed,

“Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill [magnify and make honorable]. For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and Earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law until all is fulfilled (Matthew 5:17, 18).

The Mark of the Beast

When will "all be fulfilled?" Certainly, it is not on the cross when Jesus is sacrificed "once" and announces His mission is complete with the words, "It is finished!" (Hebrews 10:10, 12; John 19:30).

After Christ's exclamation, we must be careful to obey:

If we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remained no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. Hebrews 10:26, 27

This morning I looked out and our world is still here. Eden is not restored. Satan is still the tempter. The controversy between good and evil continues. Yes, even to this very day—*all things have not fulfilled* (verse 8).

Our study of Daniel 12 accurately shows us when this fulfillment happens. It is three and one-half millenniums from Haman's decree in 474 B.C., approximately 1,000 years in our future. This is when Satan and the wicked are ultimately destroyed and sin is forever eradicated from the universe.

Some supposedly sincere ministers teach that Jesus changed the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday. They even go so far to nullify the entire Ten-Commandment Law.

Have you observed in your studies that neither Jesus nor the Apostles tell the people to trust the Rabbi? Their job was to read the scriptures to the people each Sabbath, but they were interpreting the Scripture to suit themselves, *even pacifying their consciences while living in transgression.*

God spoke similar words of caution through Jeremiah, "Cursed be the man that trusts in man, and makes flesh his arm, and whose heart departs from the LORD" (Jeremiah 17:5).

The Apostle James says, "If any of you lack wisdom, let him *ask of God*, that gives to all liberally, and upbraids not; and it shall be given him" (James 1:5).

The Mark of the Beast

Others may correctly direct you to scriptures you overlooked. "In the multitude of counselors there is safety", yet God's Word must remain your primary guide (Proverbs 11:14).

Before we delve further into the mark of the beast, you must understand some other Bible truths; you will never learn these profound facts from "teachers" who "nails jot and tittles" of God's law to the cross (Matthew 5:18).

[The sanctity of Sunday was “nailed to the cross” at Calvary](#)

Sometimes it is truly difficult to understand the Bible because we study it while "wearing grandpa's glasses." Assuming what we were taught is correct, we ignore significant texts and erroneously interpret the scriptures as if our traditional beliefs are the same as the authors of the Bible.

Therefore, we inadvertently misapply biblical facts, including the truth that Jesus abolished "sacrifice and offering" (Daniel 9:27). When properly applied, that text means food offerings and festivals related to annual ordinances and festival days were abolished at Calvary because they prefigured future events.

The Vatican in 1998 issued an official statement regarding Sunday sacredness contradicting their historical position. The inconsistencies of this declaration prompted us to computer-analyze the entire Bible for *every* event using the Hebrew terms for Sunday, "first day" and "day after the Sabbath", which means *the day after the seven-day week*).

Notwithstanding the Sabbath, how interesting to discover that the only other symbolic festivals in the Old Testament *Torah* that commemorated a *specific day of the week* were the two annual Sundays: The Feast of First Fruits and the Feast of Weeks (or Pentecost).

To observe Pentecost, God commanded the Levites to,

The Mark of the Beast

"count 50 days to *the day after seven Sabbaths*" (Leviticus 23:16). In other words, Pentecosts were to be observed annually on the *Sunday following seven consecutive Saturdays*, dating from the Firstfruits Sunday when they "began the harvest" (Leviticus 23:9–22; Deuteronomy 16:9).

According to the Sadducees, Samaritans, and authors of the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, these compulsory festivals were to be observed literally, as the Bible commands, every year on "*the day after the Sabbath*", which is *Sunday* (Leviticus. 23:11, 15; Thomas S. McCall, *The Mystery of the Day of Pentecost*.

<http://www.levitt.com/essays/pentecost.html>. Accessed June 6, 2020).

The annual First-Fruit Sunday and Pentecost Sunday were sacred and *holy assemblies* upon which ***no common work was to be done*** (Numbers 28:26).

You who understand deeper truths of the Bible know Christ was literally raised from the grave as the ***Sunday Firstfruits***, "*But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. . . . But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming*" (1 Corinthians. 15:20, 23). And the Holy Spirit descended on the "Pentecost ***Sunday***" seven weeks later (Acts 2:1).

Historically, the Sunday *Firstfruits* wave-sheaf was offered about the same time as the daily morning sacrifice, that is, about nine o'clock.

<https://www.bibletools.org/index.cfm/fuseaction/Topical.show/R TD/CGG/ID/212/Wavesheaf.htm> accessed June 6, 2020).

Jesus fulfills symbolic prophecies *precisely*. At the three-o'clock afternoon Friday Passover-lamb offering, the Lamb of God cried, "It is finished."

Similarly, Jesus knew He would ascend to His Father at the nine o'clock wave-sheaf offering. He told Mary early Sunday

The Mark of the Beast

morning to "Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father" (Matthew 20:17). At that offering, Jesus would ascend to Heaven and receive His father's authority. Seven weeks from that day, *Pentecost Sunday*, the Holy Spirit fell on the disciples, represented the strength manifested in the Spirit's outpouring of "power" upon His disciples to be "witnesses . . . unto all the Earth" (Acts 1:8).

God previously typified those significant events in the Old Testament because he did not require them to be celebrated, in any manner by the New Testament church. These Old Testament Sunday observances were "symbolic", *literally fulfilled*, and were therefore "a *shadow of things to come*", and "*nailed to the cross*" (Colossians 2:14–17).

Today *there is no such thing as a weekly Sunday holy convocation, Sunday Passover, Sunday Pentecost; nor a weekly Easter service or Sunday resurrection celebration;* such suggestions originated as a fabrication to pacify the conscience and excuse transgression of God's law among those erroneously sanctifying events previously typified in the Old Testament. If Sunday is kept at all, it is for your benefit like a mid-week prayer meeting, but *that is not satisfying the requirements of God's ten-commandment law.*

Some theorists argue that the significance of Sunday was not terminated because these *Old Testament* festivals were kept by certain Jewish groups each year on a *different week day, sometimes on the Sabbath*, following the Passover as observed at *Gilgal when they did not harvest* (Joshua 5:11). Such reasoning has no logic. The Bible links Firstfruits to the first Sunday *of barley harvest*, on the day *after* they "**began** to put the scythe to the grain", and they could **never** "begin", or start, harvesting on the Sabbath (Deuteronomy 16:9).

Second, these *holy days* met *exact literal applications* on

The Mark of the Beast

the *special Sundays* of the very year Christ was crucified; that is, the *shadows met their substance precisely*—they were completely fulfilled and these "sabbath days" are, to again quote the Apostle Paul, "nailed to the cross" (Colossians 2:14–17).

For this reason, Sunday *cannot* be legally observed annually or weekly. It is *not sacred today*, and remains a regular working day—*never* to be kept sacred each week throughout the endless days of eternity. The sanctity of Sunday only exists in the minds of the nostalgic. There is now *no* mandate in the New Testament to observe Sunday in honor of Christ's Sunday resurrection or the Sunday Pentecost "experience", ***or, as you will see, an example of such observances recorded in God's word.***

Jesus told the unbelieving Pharisees who sought His condemnation, "and because I tell the truth, you do not believe me" (John 8:45). The truth may be just as confusing to you. Most of the world places confidence in the integrity of church leadership believing that the Sunday is the Sabbath of the *New Testament*.

With such an emphatic endorsement, we imagine, *surely there must be many biblical examples of Sunday sacredness*, true?

Well, the Bible and the *Qur'an* both mention command-keeping (which encompasses Sabbath sacredness) as part of God's plan for us to inherit eternal life.

There *is not a single text in the Bible* or *Qur'an* suggesting such a change (James 2:10, 11; Isaiah 66:22, 23).

Instead, history reveals that Sunday sacredness is linked with *Sun-worship*; it is named "Sun's day" which was Satan's counterfeit holy day. In reading the Bible you will find recorded many Sabbath services and *not one* "sacred Sunday" (or Friday) worship service in compliance with God's law.

[Sunday sacredness is not found in the New Testament](#)

The Mark of the Beast

Perhaps you read newsletters written for Sunday congregations. They may mention many Sunday events, like the amount of offering collected or church attendance "last Sunday", or possibly discuss plans for Sunday choir practice, field trips, or outings.

When one reads the *Bible* we discover the opposite. There are many Sabbath events, and a ***strange omission*** of any Sunday–glorification. Sunday is one of the six common days in which we are to "remember the Sabbath day" and prepare for its sacred hours (Exodus 20:8).

Without valid dispute Jesus was resurrected on Sunday, yet that event did not nullify the sacredness of God's true Sabbath.

Luke's writings *in Acts*, covering more than 30 years of church history *after* Christ's Sunday ascension to Heaven, only mention the words "first day" (Sunday) ***one time***. Instead of using the term "Sunday", Luke writes "first day" because he uses God's method of naming week days found in the first chapter of His Word (Genesis 1:5). This indicates Luke also uses Bible reckoning of *sunsets, not our modern midnights*, to start the beginning of each day as he does in Luke 23:54 and 24:1 (Leviticus 23:32).

As Christians, God demands we are examples of His truthfulness, and speak honestly. It is so very important that we study Luke's only usage of "first–day" *in Acts* without the distortions *heard from those who misunderstand the Sunday and think it is sacred*. In reality, Sunday is actually a common working day (Acts 20:1–16).

To understand this "first day" event, please observe that Luke identifies *seven devout and law-abiding Christian Jews traveling with them to Jerusalem for purification*, and who accompanied him and Paul to a farewell dinner and communion

The Mark of the Beast

service at their final meeting of their one-week stay at Troas (Acts 20:4–6).

The church historian Socrates Scholasticus notes that even into the fifth century some churches avoided the gluttony during communion service that Paul condemned, “And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together [for communion] unto condemnation” (1 Corinthians 11:34). Following Paul’s instructions, these Christians ate until satisfied during the Sabbath hours and later celebrated communion Saturday evening:

“The Egyptians in the neighborhood of Alexandria, and the inhabitants of Thebaïs, hold their religious assemblies on *the Sabbath*, but do not participate of the mysteries in the manner usual among Christians in general: for after having eaten and satisfied themselves with food of all kinds, in the evening making their *offerings** they partake of the mysteries” (Socrates Scholasticus, *Ecclesiastical History*, Book 5, chapter 22, in *A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, 2d series, Vol. 2, p. 32).

*Even today, Jews consider presenting offerings on Saturday a desecration of the Sabbath.

Because Luke records in Acts twenty, verse eight, that during the evening meeting, “there were many lights” at that “Sunday” service, it is *actually recording a Saturday-evening meeting*, which is the beginning of the Biblical *first-day* (Sunday). Also, after breaking bread, Paul delivered “his message unto midnight.” That is, Paul *stopped preaching his sermon* at midnight which is actually the end of our modern Saturday (Acts 20:7).

Although there were “many lights in the upper chamber”, that Saturday evening around midnight, a young man named Eutycus slept and toppled three stories down from the *outside* window.

Eutycus was taken up alive and Luke's narration

The Mark of the Beast

continues, "And we ["we" means seven Jews plus Luke] went *before* [in advance] to ship and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul for so had he arranged, minding himself *to go afoot* . . . [walking], *departing at daybreak* [Sunday morning]" (verses 7, 11, 13).

Let me speak frankly so you may understand what the Bible is really saying. Paul's parting sermon to the Troas church *lasted until midnight*, which is the beginning of our modern Sunday. That evening Paul's law-observing companions of seven Jewish converts (traveling to Jerusalem) "went before"; that is, they left that Saturday–evening meeting, pulled anchor, paddled to deep water, hoisted sail, and sailed some fifty tacking miles (80 km) around the peninsula from Troas to Assos. Their excursion undoubtedly took many hours, and all of Sunday, the day millions of people believe is the new Sabbath of the Christian church.

Meanwhile, with his traveling companions gone, Paul's sermon was over and he "talked" (verse 11) with the remaining church members until sunrise Sunday morning. Then Paul walked about thirty miles (48 km) across the isthmus from Troas to Assos to meet up with the eight disciples, traveling most of Sunday—a mandated working day—to complete his journey (Exodus 20:9).

You must honestly admit that God knew precisely what He was doing when He impressed Luke to record the minute details of these events, including "many lights" in the upper chamber where Eutycus slumbered, taking place Saturday evening. Then Paul hiked and Luke and seven Jews who rigorously kept the Law (traveling for purification in Jerusalem) went by boat all day Sunday—all this taking place *after* a Saturday evening meeting. This is hardly a sacred Sunday–morning church service. Neither does it evidence a change in God's law.

The Mark of the Beast

Properly understood, these verses re-orient us to reality. God's traveling Jews and Luke, totaling *nine disciples* (counting Paul) guarded the holiness of the Sabbath by delaying their departure from Troas until *after* the sacred hours of the day God blessed and sanctified (Genesis 2:3).

Sunday is *not* celebrated because they were *not* at a "Lord's Day" [*sic.*] service but traveling all day. God knew Satan would introduce error into the church during the Dark Ages when Bibles were suppressed and the Abomination of Desolation changed His law and hunted, tortured, and murdered those who translated or preached the Word in languages other than Latin (by listening in an unknown language, people could not discern they were being misled by those in authority).

Millions today sincerely believe they are obeying God by keeping Sunday holy while they actually transgress the day God "blessed and sanctified" (Genesis 2:3).

As we enter this period of enlightenment where "knowledge will be increased", it is imperative that you see that Sunday-sacredness is an incomprehensible myth and absolutely absurd (Daniel 12:4). "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commands all men everywhere to repent" (Acts 17:30).

Similar to Luke, the Apostle Paul also uses the biblical term for Sunday, First Day, *one time* in all of his epistles (letters), covering nearly thirty years of his ministry to the church.

This lengthy period stretches from Paul's conversion in thirty-four A.D. on the road to Damascus to his condemnation by the infamous Nero who died in sixty-eight A.D. That lone mention of Sunday is recorded in Paul's letter written to the Corinthian church that he *previously established* (Acts chapter 18).

Luke writes of Paul's *initial visit* to Corinth and states, "he

The Mark of the Beast

reasoned in the synagogue *every Sabbath* [Saturday], and persuaded the Jews and Greeks [Gentiles]. . . and he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them" (Acts 18:4, 11).

The "Sabbath-keeping" Jews mentioned at Corinth include Aquila and Priscilla; Silas and Timothy; Justus whose house adjoined the synagogue; and Crispus the synagogue leader and family who "believed on the Lord" (Acts 18:7, 5, 7, 8).

Several years later Paul plans to visit the Corinthian church he "planted." So they will *prepare* for his arrival, Paul sends a courier ahead with the epistle (First Corinthians) outlining his intentions. This includes the collection of an offering for the famine-stricken saints in Jerusalem.

Sunday was *not* considered sacred to the early Christians and Paul says he was 'blameless in the Law' and that law commands Sabbath sacredness (Exodus 20:8-11; Philippians 3:6).

Paul is fully aware that *this letter will be read to the Corinthian congregation as they met together on the customary Sabbath* (Saturday, Acts 17:2). He knows this because he previously "reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath" teaching Jews and Gentiles (Acts 18:4). The Apostle Paul does *not* want any anxious saints to desecrate God's Sabbath by *preparing* an offering *before* sunset on the Lord's *sacred* Sabbath rest-day (Lord's Day, Isaiah 58:13), so He instructs them:

"On the ***first day of the week*** [Sunday] let every one of you lay by him [himself alone, *not* in church] in store [storage], as God has prospered him, ***that there be no gathering when I come***" (1 Corinthians 16:1, 2).

Taking the entire Bible in context, we must honestly admit that Paul is actually saying Sunday is still a working day, "Do not transgress God's law by going to your granary, market place, storage shed, garden, or otherwise perform work by ***preparing*** an

The Mark of the Beast

offering until *after the Sabbath's sacred hours Saturday evening*. That way your offering will be ready for presentation and no work will be necessary when I preach to you *next Sabbath*."

This may sound strange, even possibly hypothetical, yet even among congregations that keep the Sabbath sacred today, *common* church functions or activities that require work are routinely announced before the congregation during the Sabbath's worship service and scheduled for Saturday evenings or Sunday: "Let us have a work-day tomorrow (Sunday) or play volleyball tonight (after the Sabbath is over).

Paul's instructions to the Corinthians are valid cautions for us, to prevent our transgression of God's law. Were he writing to us, the "last generation", he might say, "Begin preparation for next week's Sabbath on Sunday; 'Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy', it is a holy assembly (convocation, Leviticus 23:3) to meet with the saints and God. Do not desecrate its sacred hours by frequenting sporting events, restaurants, working, or shopping. You must wait until *after sunset Saturday*; and, once more, do not forget to "gather" your offering on Sunday, that way it will be ready for church service next Sabbath" (Isaiah 58:13,14).

Paul's instruction to the Corinthians is another biblical example *proving* God's Law is binding today. *Paul is actually guarding the sacred hours of the Sabbath*. It is *in no honest sense* telling people to worship or submit their offerings on Sunday.

Read first Corinthians 16 verses one and two again. *It does not record tithing at a Sunday morning church service* as commonly suggested (Proverbs 30:6).

[New commandments for the Christian church](#)

The Mark of the Beast

These truths should be gladly received by everyone desiring to serve God according to divine standards; and others, unfortunately, will certainly be offended (Galatians 4:16). Yet please understand that there were some valid changes introduced into the church of the New Testament.

Although the Bible is silent concerning a *change* in God's explicit instructions to have a "holy assembly" on Saturday (Leviticus 23:3), and it does *not* command one to "remember" a new "holy Sunday" or "holy every-day-alike"; instead, it *records* Jesus giving the New Testament church *two new ordinances*. Let us first discuss communion, for many called the *Eucharist*.

Christ's body is truly food

Under the Law of Moses, the saints often ate the life-imparting flesh of their sacrificial offering. Those digested proteins, fatty acids, vitamins, minerals, and saccharides, provided strength and built new tissue in their bodies.

Jesus indicated that this was really symbolizing our incorporation as an integral part of His divine life while simultaneously acknowledging His great sacrifice, "He that eats my flesh, and drinks my blood, dwells in me, and I in him" (John 6:56).

Today, Christians who eat the nourishing bread and wine during communion service *symbolize* the *combined life* that *all* believers *must have* as Jesus also "nourishes" them through His imparted *presence*, "Do this in remembrance of Me", said Jesus; "He that lives in me, and I in him, the same . . . [accomplishes much] for without me you can do nothing" (1 Corinthians 11:24, 25; John 15:5).

Of course, Jesus is not advocating eating human flesh and blood. He said: "The words that I speak to you, they are spirit and they are life" (John 6:63).

The Mark of the Beast

This is the only way you can be saved, by accepting through faith that God gives you, what God has done for you, and what God is simultaneously doing within you; that is, the crucified and risen "Christ in you, the hope of glory. . . , for by [His] grace are ye saved through faith [which God gives you]; and that not of yourselves: [because it is all] the gift of God"; we must apply those gifts (Colossians 1:27; Ephesians 2:8).

God is not mocked. He knows where His presence abides (John 6:70). God is fully aware of the enabling strength imparted by His internal Shekinah glory.

He could force 1,000 megawatts of conviction into our conscience and we still would not be saved without our submission because God demands our cooperation. He will not reside where He is not wanted or invited.

Worthless excuses and alibis, that bind us to pride or willful sin, are rejected as were the empty excuses of our first parents in Eden. God only accepts our *best efforts*. We cannot succeed without His "leading" presence, "For as many as are *led by the Spirit* of God, they are the sons of God" (Romans 8:14).

If we fail to grow to "full stature" by persistently yielding ourselves to transgress God's law in deed or thought, we then presumptuously separate ourselves from Christ. The Holy Spirit departs and we, like King Saul who initially felt his insufficiency and was then anointed with God's Spirit, or Judas Iscariot who worked miracles with the disciples, may profess holiness yet fail to follow the Holy Spirit's convictions to keep our sinful inclinations in subjection (1 Corinthians 9:27; 1 Samuel 16:14; Luke 22:3).

Transgressors become servants of the one they obey. They make a covenant with sin and death instead of obedience and righteousness (Romans 6:16).

Making a covenant with sin "grieves" the Holy Spirit allowing evil angels to silently assume that vacancy and, unknown

The Mark of the Beast

to us, our life becomes outside of Christ. "Now if any man does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is none of His" (Ephesians 4:30; Romans 8:9).

This lost condition occurs regardless of previous faithfulness, denominational orientation, waving hands and vocalized praise, conviction, religious enthusiasm, ecstatic feelings, sincerity, or supernatural manifestations, and our faith turns into worthless presumption (Titus 1:16; Luke 13:27).

God's mission is to save. For a time He may continue to strive for presence within our impenitent hearts, wooing us to conform, but in that *un-saved condition*, void of God's presence, we fail to "overcome" and are unknowingly Satan's puppet, dressed in Christian-looking apparel in the Great Drama of Eternity (1 Samuel 16:4; Matthew 12:45; John 13:27 1 Corinthians 4:9).

Satan knows he can influence Christians to proclaim their "faith in Jesus" while "slightly sinning." Their delusion works more destruction to God's noble plans for mankind than the influence of the most blatant criminal. Reproach is brought upon God's name as they cause the word of God to be, "evil spoken of", and influence others to "slightly" transgress (2 Peter 2:2; Matthew 13:29–30).

"It is impossible for God to lie." We can trust His promises of eternal life for the *faithful*. Jesus said, "And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (Hebrews 6:18; John 8:32).

When called by God, the new Christian usually has a contrite and humble spirit. In their weakest state they are the strongest in God's strength and are justified by true faith. Yet our judgment is imperfect and it is difficult to determine at what point we are actually saved or when one's faith becomes presumptuous and grieves the Holy Spirit's saving presence (Isaiah 57:15).

The Mark of the Beast

Yet many feel fully saved when they are totally lost. "They have zeal of God, but not according to knowledge" (Romans 10:2). This is because even right actions or repentance can be prompted by wrong motives. Remember, repentant Achan and Judas confessed their sins but were *not* saved, yet the penitent thief was justified (Joshua 7:20; Matthew 26:24; John 23:43).

To feel secure in their beliefs, often while compromising with sin or shunning known duties, many attempt to determine God or man's *exact action* that makes one either saved or lost. For centuries people have vigorously debated the intricate legalities of justification by faith to the point they became as argumentative as the Sadducees and Pharisees of old. Unfit for Heaven, Jesus said the prostitutes would enter the kingdom before them. One thing is certain, Jesus warned that the enemy plants "weeds" in the church (Matthew 13:24–30).

The "weeds" closely represent true "plants." According to Jesus these are Satan's "implants" and are not converted. "One of you is the devil", that is, these deluded impostors look like Christians but are self-deceived.

Paul calls them "enemies of the cross" (Matthew 13:25; John 6:70; Philippians 3:18).

"Not sparing the flock", they often appear as the most learned and pious amongst the humble saints. They exhibit credentials, even speaking of divine revelations and work miracles. Meanwhile they are actually tempting the saints to transgress, promoting self-satisfaction to the unconverted, advocating false theories, and causing confusion within the church (Acts 20:29; Matthew 13:38,39).

These individuals embody error until it permeates their being. Thinking they are saved, they will be stunned to hear Christ's words spoken while they stand among the condemned multitude, "You do not know that you are wretched, and miserable, and

The Mark of the Beast

poor, and blind, and naked. . . , depart from Me, you that work iniquity" (Revelation 3:17; Luke 13:27).

They often speak soft words of false love through smiling lips and tactful deportment. They betray with a kiss and offer noble sounding statements like, "Are you also deceived? Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed on Him. . . ; this [fragrance] should have been sold and the money given to the poor" (Pharisees—John 7:47,48; Judas Iscariot—John 12:5).

Jesus warns them of their fate, "It is certain that troubles arise, but curses will follow those who cause these problems"; for greater emphasis, twice Paul says, "Let them be accursed" (Matthew 18:7; Galatians 1:8,9).

Jesus gives us permission to evaluate others by comparing the Word with their conduct as actions reveal mental processes. "By their fruits you will know them", He said (Isaiah 8:20; Matthew 7:15–23).

So, at what point is one actually saved or lost? We *cannot* say with certainty because Heaven makes that determination. Supernatural intelligences weigh our individual history, read our thoughts, know our motives, and hear our appeals (Daniel 7:9, 10).

God also listens to others as they offer prayers of intercession on our behalf. To one believer Jesus might say, "You are not far from the kingdom of God", and to another, "Woe to you . . . you cannot enter into the kingdom, and you prevented those who were from entering" (Mark 12:34; Luke 11:52).

Most Christians do not know "the depths of Satan" (Revelation 2:24). Because our perception of sin and ability to judge motive in others is imperfect, God's most faithful followers are usually charmed by the counterfeit "saints" and cannot discern their delusions. Greater harm may be done to the church by their premature separation as believers may not understand the logic of their termination.

The Mark of the Beast

It is best to let God do the impartial judging while we individually maintain a teachable spirit. Although the church must deal with the corrupting influence of obvious transgression, Jesus instructed the leadership to allow the Christian look-alikes to remain. He will do the discipline and separating as necessary. Do not be alarmed when their afflictions arrive or they forsake assembly with the saints. The church will continue to grow as it did after Judas hung himself, Demas forsook Paul, and the appalling deaths of Ananias and Sapphira (2 Timothy 4:10; Numbers 26:9,10; Hebrews 10:25; Acts 5:10, 14).

Satan is easily capable of partially blinding us to our own faults so we must closely compare ourselves with Bible standards (Isaiah 8:20; 2 Timothy 2:15). Through honest self-analysis and much prayer, God reveals to us our true condition (2 Timothy 2:15; Revelation 20:12, 13).

Are we willing to obey Jesus regardless of circumstances and intimidation by others? Then offer no excuses for bad behavior because ***you are not justified while excusing known sin, evading compliance under the pretext of ignorance, or neglecting known duties.*** "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because you have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you . . . seeing you have forgotten the law of your God" (Hosea 4:6; 1 Corinthians 6:9; Daniel 12,10; Matthew 25:25–30; Hebrews 10:26; Numbers 15:30).

Do not hold a double standard by trying to simultaneously love the world and Heaven. Maintain faithfulness in meeting your obligations to God through obedience, benevolence, and supporting the Gospel through prayer and personal service while studying the Bible and assembling with the saints at God's "holy convocation" each Sabbath (Leviticus 23:3). Although good works will never buy your salvation, if you find these distasteful or burdensome, your old person has not "died" and the "kingdom of

The Mark of the Beast

God" is not complete within.

The beloved disciple says it so very clearly, "And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments . . . [and] do those things that are pleasing in his sight" (1 John 2:3; 3:22).

John summarizes this point by reminding the "born again" saint that one must "keep himself" from sin and God will provide protection from Satan's assaults, "You may know that you have eternal life, and that . . . whosoever is born of God *sins not*; but he that is born of God *keeps himself* and the wicked one [Satan] touches him not" (1 John 5:13, 18).

God reveals our weakness. We should realize it is only unequalled grace that conquers the wretchedness of our human nature. Jesus' mission is to recover the lost. He reveals those needs and affects essential changes within to the humble believer seeking God's will. He promises, "Let him take hold of my strength that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me" (Isaiah 27:5).

Our humility and mistrust of self is so important as God cannot be bribed. He is an impartial judge and faithful angels record every detail of our lives with uncanny precision. We will meet our life again in the judgment. There are no omissions of your faithfulness and repentance *or* those unconfessed or unforsaken sins and neglected duties (Matthew 12:36).

Our "self estimation" does not qualify us for paradise. In God's judgment heavenly beings determine if we can dwell with them (Daniel 7:10). If we remain faithful until the end, we will know *for certain* we have "attained" when we hear God's words, "Well done, good and faithful servant . . . enter into the joy of your Lord" (Philippians 3:12; Matthew 25:23).

[We must "die" before entering Heaven](#)

The Mark of the Beast

Baptism by immersion is the other significant New Testament sacred ordinance. A thinking pastor will tell you that *your rising from the water during baptism, not Sunday observance*, is the New Testament method of commemorating both Christ's *and your* resurrection from the dead.

No, we are not automatically saved by the act of baptism yet being immersed in cleansing water commemorates the washing of our sins and our acceptance of Jesus' death. By rising from the clear water, it symbolizes the Spirit's cleansing work within. What takes place internally is the old sinful person's "death" and birth—rebirth, with a new life invigorated by God's power.

Although provision is made to save everyone, they must first accept it, "All [who live for Him] have died in Christ" (2 Corinthians 5:14,15).

Humanity is not unconditionally saved when born of the womb. Nor is anyone automatically made righteous by Jesus' atonement 2,000 years ago. John the beloved identifies the saved as those *not* "born of blood, nor the will of the flesh, nor the will of man *but of God*" (John 1:13). "For He has made Him sin for us, who knew no sin; that *we might be* made the righteousness of God in Him (2 Corinthians 5:21).

To believe everyone is automatically born saved is an "easy street to Heaven", a form of *universalism*. This might pacify one's conscience, yet remember, for eons devils were totally—saved and majestic angels; that is, until they sinned.

They are fully aware of Jesus' authority and tremble and face a final punishment as must unrepentant transgressors (James 2:19; 2 Peter 2:4; Jude 1:6).

Jesus says His blood is shed for "you", His followers, for the saving of "*many*", *not everyone* (Luke 22:19; Matthew 26:28; Mark 14:24).

The Mark of the Beast

Although Christ's great sacrifice could save the entire human race, *many* have not met the conditions provided by God's promptings to *accept and repent*. They will remain in a lost condition: "Many are called but few are chosen", says Jesus (Matthew 20:16; 22:14; Mark 1:15; Romans 5:19; 1 Peter 4:17; 1 Peter 4:17).

Christ's supreme sacrifice is significant beyond comprehension yet re-birth requires our honest cooperation. "As many as received him [internally], to them he gave [enabling] power to become the sons of God" (John 1:12). We hear much about Christ's death, yet it actually takes two "deaths" for each saint to enter Heaven; first Jesus', then our death to self and the world.

When you sincerely receive the name of Christ for the remission of sins, calling yourself a Christian, and make a public statement of that fact by giving your old person to Christ through public baptism, you *should* rise from the water "born again." This is your *second birth*, "born of the Spirit" with the old sinful person dead and buried in the watery grave.

Paul explains it to the Roman church: "Therefore we are buried with Him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so *we also should walk in newness of life*" (Romans 6:4). Allowing God to conform us to His divine image is essential in the Christian journey to Heaven.

In a sense, the children of Israel and the "mixed multitude" were baptized as they crossed the divided waters of the Red Sea and walked under God's protective cloud on their way to the promised land; yet take note, They were not automatically saved because those who murmured, who forced their own plans instead of obeying God's, and who did not *walk in newness of life*, violently perished as blatant transgressors (Romans 6:4; 1 Corinthians 10:1, 2; Jude 1:5).

The human heart is deceitful above all things. Truly, "who

The Mark of the Beast

can say, *I have made* my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?" (Proverbs 20:9).

As Christians, we should mistrust our abilities and never boast like the self-confidant disciples, "We are born again and have attained; we will never, never, never, forsake You"; or inquire like the works-oriented ruler, "What must I do [I do, I do] to be saved". Instead, we must *all* crucify self. Every day we must all come to Jesus with genuine remorsefulness and a desire to serve God in righteousness just like that crucified thief (Matthew 26:35; Luke 18:18; 23:41–43).

Before his death, the thief had time in prison to reflect on his wrongs and sincerely repent. His life was encumbered with bad choices. God moved upon his penitent heart to recognize his unworthiness and understand Christ's noble mission. This degenerate failure was the only penitent human to personally call upon Christ to permit his entrance into Heaven *before* Jesus died. This thief pled his unworthiness to the Compassionate Savior.

We have the same option. With so many imperfections we know our human nature falls extremely short of the holiness Heaven demands. We are unfit to enter paradise. We see little good in ourselves, mistrusting our own righteousness and abilities. Our excuses cease. *We cling to Jesus our righteousness* (Romans 3:22). Longing for the holiness necessary to see God, we know He is faithful and all things are possible through Christ who strengthens us according to His good pleasure (Hebrews 12:14; Philippians 2:13; 4:13).

In an honest self-analysis, a deep soul searching, can we not see our unworthiness like the prophet and apostle Paul? He was exact in outward obedience but internally was *not* "already perfect" (Romans 7:24; Philippians 3:12).

Do not retreat or forsake the battle. Our conviction means the Holy Spirit has not deserted us like it did to the remorseless

The Mark of the Beast

Herod. Jesus "answered him nothing" (Luke 23:9).

There is hope. God is still battling our sinful nature by revealing to us our great need of "bringing into captivity every thought" (2 Corinthians 10:5). Were we not drawn into circumstances that reveal these personality defects, we could not ask God for help in finishing the *most rewarding* contest we will ever compete. "laying aside every . . . sin that so easily assails us, and let us run the race with patience" (Hebrews 12:1).

~ ~ *The Olympics of Eternity* ~ ~

*Destiny uncertain in eternity's great race,
two captains call plays to control the pace.*

*One captain is certain he can never win,
yet prompts his team to lose with him.*

*The other Captain's victory is sure,
"the wise shall understand" His prize endures.*

*He runs with His players, encouraging their win,
imparting His might and strength within.*

*So choose your captain, a medallion to hold,
one is an illusion, the other pure gold.*

Charles H. Clever

Competitors are *not* declared winners who do not follow the rules. *A man . . . is not crowned, except he strive lawfully* (2 Timothy 2:5).

God asks nothing impossible, merely our faithful cooperation. Our Captain did not die in vain. He never submitted to Satan's assaults because He knows we can be transformed into capable residents of Paradise by uniting with His enabling strength.

As "born again" converts, when Christ abides in us and we

The Mark of the Beast

in Him, we faithfully "die daily" and love to obey *all* of our heavenly Father's commandments. This includes assembly with the church family each Sabbath (throughout eternity, Isaiah 66:23). We exemplify the effects of the Spirit's enabling presence within. He both strengthens and convicts, all things become new; and like God, we love righteousness and detest evil.

This longing for Christ's righteousness permits Him to work inside, giving us the necessary resolve to defeat the enemy *within* that seeks our destruction (John 14:20; 15:4–7; 1 John 1:9; 3:4; Romans 6:16; 1 Corinthians 15:31).

Through the *gift of faith*, an essential component of God's grace, we are saved by Jesus' *substitutional* punishment *and* imparted *righteousness* (Romans 12:3). Jesus does not merely cover our sinful human nature through His supreme forensic act; instead, God *is* our righteousness. Old things pass away and all things become new when His righteousness is merged with our worthlessness, and His strength merged with our weakness (2 Corinthians 5:17).

Then we are unified with the Just Creator. We are legally justified through that oneness. We are new persons, not reborn of the womb, or water only, rather as Jesus stated, "born again . . . of the Spirit" (John 3:3).

God does not force sanctification because justification is a multifaceted legal transaction that is *only* ratified (legally effective) through *His abiding presence*. His presence enables us to "turn from transgression."

The Holy Spirit does not manipulate our movements as if we are marionettes. We must cooperate with heavenly agencies through God's gift of true faith. Both agencies, our willingness and His providence, are necessary in our conversion and salvation (Isaiah 59:20, 21; Ephesians 4:30).

God is always faithful. He made every provision for those who, instead of offering excuses for sin, "hunger and thirst after

The Mark of the Beast

righteousness", the decision is ours (Matthew 5:6). Should we withhold our *best efforts* and persist in stubbornness, then we mock God's plans of righteousness for us. We then "grieve" the Holy Spirit's presence. God does "not justify the wicked" (Exodus 23:7).

When God reluctantly yields us to our pernicious ways, we are no longer justified, regardless of our sincerity, and we face the penalty of our sins in the judgment.

God never forsakes His humble children. We need only *remain faithful*; it is not merely what *we do*, or what *He did*, but what *we allow* God to do *in us* and *for us* that we are accounted righteous and become a "new creation", growing to the full stature.

To abide in His love, we must obey Him *and maintain a willingness to allow God to work His pleasure within as He effects essential changes to our characters.* "You are my friends," says Jesus, "if you do whatsoever I command you" (John 15:5, 10, 14).

God knows us better than we know ourselves. If we refuse reform, we are called illegitimate children (bastards, Hebrews 12:8) and our justification is rescinded. Unless we fully repentant, God faithfully executes judgment upon us as He will the demons.

When united with God, demons were once noble angels who knew the peace and perfection of Heaven. Thinking they had better motives, they refused to obey their Creator while arguing plans to reform God's government. It is sad such immaculate creatures allowed themselves to be transformed into demagogues, abhorring everything just, noble, pure, and good (Matthew 8:29; 25:41).

The inhabitants of Heaven are perfect because the will of God is their joy and supreme delight. They love God. They trust

The Mark of the Beast

their Captain's capabilities. They obey Him unflinchingly, without question.

God demands these traits of His faithful followers before allowing them into paradise. Regardless of our "noble" intentions, if we act like the Devil, attempting to reform God's standards of righteousness, insisting on our own way by not cooperating with heavenly agencies, then we resist compliance. The peace and security of Heaven will *never* be jeopardized by our stubbornness.

Do not presume on God's mercy

Believers who are deceived by Satan offer *false faith*, and do not present their "bodies as a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God" (Romans 12:1).

Originating in Heaven with the great deceiver, false faith is known as *presumption*. It encourages pride or resists compliance through complacency or misguided zeal. These attitudes are extremely dangerous as they prevent Christians from seeing their great need. The presumption allows believers to love self *and* the world while blindly "continuing in sin that grace may abound." Presumption fosters self-righteousness while claiming the promises of God and excusing sin. All this stifles growth and repels God.

God calls this a "lukewarm" state, when deluded believers feel totally justified while living a partially-compliant life (Revelation 3:16). They lack the imbued "enmity" that makes them hate this sinful world. This enmity is furnished by the indwelling righteousness of the Lamb of God. The presumptuous are in a *lost condition* if they *only* trust in the superficial robe of the Lamb's skin and lack that internal *enmity* imparted by His Spirit (Genesis 3:15, 20).

Being "saved", while "lukewarm", appeals to the unconverted who love pacifying preachers.

The Mark of the Beast

Soothing sermons travel around the world at 186,000 miles (300,000 km) per second (the speed of electromagnetic waves in free space), meanwhile God's truth is censured (Jeremiah 50:6).

Ignorant of the unity and holiness that keeps God's universe secure, the presumptuous say, "God is not particular." They fail to exemplify Heaven's principles and do not allow God to complete His work within. These half-saved yet totally-lost "Laodiceans" do not sense their deficiencies. They are to be "spewed out of His mouth" like lukewarm water (Revelation 3:16).

Similar to the majority lost during Noah's day, the presumptuous sinners portray Satan's first lie, "In the day you . . . [sin] you will *not* surely die" (Genesis 2:17). They feel that God's loving nature, or forensic act at Calvary, prevents Him from destroying transgressors. They forget that both John the Baptist *and* Jesus opened the Gospel with the words "repent." The disciples preached that same message, be sorry for your transgressions and turn from your sinful ways (Matthew 3:2; 4:17; Mark 1:14, 15; 6:12).

The Gospel does not excuse sin. It provides the remedy. It demonstrates the virtues of Heaven while furnishing conviction of wrongs, the power to obey, and a pardon for failures (Matthew 3:2; 4:17). Jesus said: "I tell you . . . except you *repent*, you will *all* likewise perish" (Luke 13:3,5).

The life of the impudent is fraught with alibis for bad conduct. This trait is carried into church. Many transgressors feel justified by their intellectual assent of God's great plan while rejecting His admonitions and warnings against sin and prideful hearts.

They blindly believe that the *Gospel*, or God's immeasurable love, saves them from the consequences of continuing in sin. While confessing His name, they hold to a form of godliness but deny His power to change lives (2 Timothy 3:5).

The Mark of the Beast

Blinded by Satan, the presumptuous consider their faith "grace based." "Wrestling the Holy Scriptures to their own destruction", they stubbornly cling to selected Bible texts deemed favorable while rejecting those they need most (2 Peter 3:16).

For example, while "loving the loaves and fishes" that God provides, they may say "love, love, love, love" and quote Jesus' words to Nicodemus written in John 3:16, "For God so loved the world", yet fail to read His complete thoughts that include good works, "But he who *lives the truth* comes to the light, that *his works* may be made manifest, that *they are accomplished in God*" (John 3:21).

God's humble followers, possessing true faith, firmly believe they are justified by faith that delivers them *from* their sins and, their works are *accomplished in God*. They *do not believe* they are justified by faith through their own good works or while living in blatant transgression (*Ibid.*). The faithful saints incorporate His righteousness and yield the product of obedience; they will not be easily deceived by those making a covenant with death.

Let me remind you once more of Jesus' enlightening words to those who "live *not* by bread alone, but by *every word* of God" spoken *in His law and through His prophets*. We "are not of the world, even as I am not of the world . . . and the Kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 4:4; 17:16, 21).

Legislators know anarchy is encouraged when laws are not enforced. Order is maintained *only* if they *do not* allow citizens to pick and choose which injunctions they obey. Likewise, the Supreme Lawgiver will do precisely what He did throughout the Bible, strictly enforce His divine laws.

God has asked nothing impossible or unreasonable of His subjects. They must *not* make excuses for transgression, alter His commandments, or select only the laws they wish to obey or

The Mark of the Beast

transgress. Those who think God excuses willful sin will *never* be allowed to menace the peace and harmony of His immaculate universe (Exodus 34:7).

God exhibits sound logic in His reasoning. Disobedient humans and angels will certainly harvest what they plant because "God will *in no case* clear the guilty" (Exodus 39:7).

As you can see, there is more to the important ordinances of baptism and communion than just doing them. These principles must be applied in our life. Christianity is living in oneness with God. Oneness is the mission of His church. With the saints exemplifying the changes God makes in their characters, it becomes the theater of our lost world, displaying God's ability to change lives for eternity.

The key to avoiding the "mark of the beast", surviving the plagues, and being resurrected to Heaven is *change*, an individual oneness with Heaven.

Besides the New Testament ordinances of baptism and communion, it also strengthens one's faith to study other symbolic festivals observed in the spring and fall of each Jewish year. These events dramatize other components of God's plan of salvation.

Some of these are called Sabbath days, and are not enjoined upon the Christian church (Acts 15:9). In reading New Testament history, one would expect to find recorded a resistance to the elimination of those Old Testament ordinances by those who faithfully observed them from adolescence.

This occurred, resulting in admonitions such as recorded in Colossians 2:14–17; Galatians 4:9–10; Romans 14:5, 6; and Ephesians 2:15. These symbolic festivities, like the Sunday Pentecost, were legitimately abolished by Jesus (*nailed to the cross*), yet this *does not* include any portion (*jot or tittle*) of God's Ten—

The Mark of the Beast

Commandment Law that defines sin (Matthew 5:18; 1 John 3:4; Romans 7:7).

With these thoughts in mind, and asking for Divine guidance, let us consider Christ's words further:

God's law is forever

Jesus' mission was *not* to destroy God's standard of righteousness, rather to "magnify the law, and make it honorable" (Isaiah 42:21).

God's truth is an absolute. We have no right to alter His truth by vote or dismiss it as insignificant. God's Word and His divine law are as eternal as God himself.

Jesus magnified the law by teaching sin proceeds from the heart. We must clean the cup within, then the entire vessel will be pure (Matthew 23:26). "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these [My Father's] commandments, and teaches men so, *shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven*; but whoever *does and teaches them*, he shall be called *great* in the kingdom of heaven" (Matthew 5:19). "Whoever will keep the whole law, and yet offend in *one* [point], he is guilty of all" (James 2:10).

John the beloved uses much stronger language. "He that says, 'I know him,' and keeps *not* his commandments, *is a liar, and the truth is not in him*" (1 John 2:4). Our ministers should be teaching us to revere God's Word and to observe *all* ten of His commandments.

Jesus never allowed sin to go unreproved. His mission was to save sinners.

Were He walking among us today and vocally reproaching us, reproving our pride and love of praise, compromising conformity, assent of worldly standards and neglect of duty, we would shout "Crucify!", like the religious bigots of yesteryear.

The Mark of the Beast

The reprov'd would *not* recognize Him as the Messiah who must enforce His perfect laws. "Certainly, he is a Samaritan and has a demon", we would shout (John 8:48).

Jesus did not obey the Rabbinical traditions nor should we, yet no one is an island unto himself. If we dismiss a single scripture we personally feel insignificant, then we unknowingly become "teachers of unrighteousness" and our bad example inspires others to negate those of their choosing.

The consequences of deceiving others by living an untruth affects our eternal realities because, "the least in the kingdom of heaven" will be destroyed outside the Holy City. They are those who "cause . . . a lie", or "love and make a lie" (Matthew 5:19; Revelation 20:9; 21:27; 22:15).

If Jesus did not change His Father's Law, then the change is again found with the "man of sin" that emerged from the Abomination of Desolation. Previously we discussed how the Bible foretells the presumptuous *intent* of the Roman System to alter God's unchangeable Law (Daniel 7:25). You recall our discussion of the Roman Catholic Church. It was more than 1,000 years *before* the Protestant reformation when they presumed to effect this change and in the past, they have honestly boasted about that presumptuous act.

[Intimidation can lead to transgression](#)

Do Jesus' followers have the authority to change His instructions? Absolutely not! After Moses destroyed the tables containing the Ten Commandments, God engraved them a second time with His own finger to remind us that His law can *never* be defaced by man (Exodus 32:19; 34:1).

Christ commissioned His disciples to baptize all nations, "*Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have*

The Mark of the Beast

commanded you, and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the world" (Matthew 28:19,20).

There is no such thing as a *secret Bible text* that Jesus forgot to mention. God's church must operate *within the perimeter of Christ's teachings*. Whatever the church thinks to loose on Earth must be first loosed in Heaven, and "bind on Earth" must be applications of Jesus' teachings in the New Testament. They must not conflict with the testimonies of His prophets nor teach a conflicting revelation; such is worthless tradition to be abandoned.

Judas Iscariot became a transgressor and lost his standing with God when he said to the chief priests, "What will you give me" for Jesus (Matthew 26:15). Judas thought to set aside the tenth commandment that says, "You must not covet" (Exodus 20:17).

In the tenth (10th) century the German King Otto the Great and the bishops of Rome made the same application in a letter excommunicating Pope John XII. "*The traitor Judas received of our Lord the power of binding and loosing as well as the other apostles [Matthew 18:17–20]; and with that power he was vested so long as he continued faithful to his divine Master and Lord, but by betraying Him, he forfeited all his power and authority and could thenceforth bind none but himself*" (Jones, *Ecclesiastical Empire*, Chapter XV. Review and Herald, 1901, p. 311.6).

No religious organization has the authority to change God's commandments. We can only make decisions on Christ's pre-established Bible principles. Yet, the Roman system claims authority not even given Christ's disciples, including Peter.

Catholicism determined if church policy should be based on Scripture, or so-called *church authority* during the famous 16th-century Council of Trent. Therein they affirmed their right to change God's law because, after 18 years of deliberation,

The Mark of the Beast

church tradition prevailed when the Archbishop of Reggio (Gaspar Ricciulli de Fosso) reminded delegates, January 18, 1562, that the Catholic Church changed the Sabbath from Saturday to Sunday, for which *no scriptural authority can be found*.

Archbishop Reggio's argument silenced bishops advocating *sola scriptura* and belittled Protestants for claiming "scriptures only" while following Catholic tradition and transgressing the true (Saturday) Sabbath of the Bible.

Hear what follows from a Catholic publication, *Rome's Challenge to Protestants*, with a portion of this archbishop's argument (see <http://revelado.org/romes.challenge.pdf>).

By reading this scholarly analysis of Sunday "sacredness" one understands why learned writers, like the editor of the *Saint Catherine Catholic Church Newsletter*, can state in all sincerity:

The Church has always had a strong sense of its own authority. 'Whatever you bind on Earth is bound in Heaven', Jesus said.

*Perhaps the boldest thing, the most revolutionary change the Church ever did, happened in the first century [Actually, it was at the Council of Nicaea, 325 A.D.]. The holy day, the Sabbath, was changed from Saturday to Sunday. "The Day of the Lord" (dies Dominica) was chosen, not from any directions noted in the Scriptures, but from the Church's sense of its **own power**. The day of resurrection, the day of Pentecost, fifty days later, came on the first day of the week. So this would be the new Sabbath. People who think that the Scriptures should be the sole authority, should logically become 7th Day Adventists, and keep Saturday holy. (Ibid., Algonac, Michigan, U.S.A., May 21, 1995)*

During Constantine's fourth-century reign, most Christians throughout the world were keeping the Sabbath sacred. As centuries passed, Christians yielded to tradition and intimidation and exalted Rome's counterfeit commandment. The church historian

The Mark of the Beast

Socrates Scolasticus, writing from the *fifth century*, aptly observes: “Almost *all* the churches throughout the world celebrate the sacred mysteries [*communion, or Eucharist*] on the **Sabbath of every week**, yet the Christians of *Alexandria* and at *Rome*, on account of some *ancient tradition*, have ceased to do this” (*Ecclesiastical History*, Book 5, chapter 22, in *A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers*, 2d series, Vol. 2, p. 32).

A Middle Eastern church historian, and a contemporary of Socrates Scolasticus, similarly writes: “The people of Constantinople, and almost every where, assemble together on the Sabbath, as well as on the first day of the week, which custom is never observed at Rome or at Alexandria” (Sozomen, *Ecclesiastical History*, b.7, ch. 19).

A few years after Christ's crucifixion, Gentile Christians feared being identified with the Jewish nation that was in revolt against Roman occupation, “Because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome” (Acts 18:2).

Roman Christians avoided the scorn associated with being Jewish sympathizers; they adopted a bogus worship system. By keeping Sunday and calling it “the Lord’s day” (without scriptural authority) they were saying to the Romans, “We are not Jewish, we worship the risen Savior.” They were avoiding conflict with Rome and that kept them from exalting *all* of God's law; thus, the fourth commandment was fraudulently abandoned with premeditation and forethought.

The first quotes from early history exalting Sunday worship over God's sacred day come from these *Roman territories* where God's Sabbath would eventually be held in derision and, as noted, Sunday erroneously called “the Lord's Day.” These early bishops initiated this error despite the fact John used the term “Lord's day” to designate the Sabbath that Jesus said He was, “Lord of” (Revelation 1:10; Mark 2:28).

How can we know this is true? In the Bible, the disciples

The Mark of the Beast

never used “Lord’s Day” for Sunday. They used *first day*, the correct biblical term for Sunday as follows: Matthew, Luke and Paul, *once*; Mark, Luke, and John, *twice* (Matthew 28:1; Mark 16:2,9; Luke 24:1; John 20:1, 19; Acts 20:7; 1 Corinthians 16:2). Jesus said He was Lord of the Sabbath. It is the Lord's Day (Matthew 12:8; Mark 2:28; Luke 6:5; Isaiah 58:13).

Had we been living during that time of history, would we have exalted Sunday and distanced ourselves from the Jews by compromising to retain our homes and livelihood? It requires a strong faith to *not* yield to outside pressures as this, "because Claudius [emperor, 41–54 A.D.; succeeded by Nero, 54–68 A.D.] had commanded all the Jews to depart from Rome" (Acts 18: 2).

Yes! In all probability we would not want to appear Jewish, and that is one reason many do not keep God's holy Sabbath commandment today. With extreme misunderstanding, God’s law is stigmatized as archaic and only applying to the Old Testament Jews yet, facts declare, God’s law existed near Eden when God says to Cain, “if you do not well, *sin* [transgression] lays at the door” (Genesis 4:7).

The law existed in Abraham’s time where Job, who was “perfect and upright” offered sacrifices if perhaps “my sons have sinned” (Job 1:5).

Moses records how God says, “Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws” (Genesis 26:5).

Moses knew these laws well, including the Sabbath of creation–week. According to Justin Martyr, a second–century A.D. defender of Christianity, ancient Egyptian priests said Moses was the first to prescribe written laws in Egypt and teach how to live by them (*Justin Martyr* “IX—The Antiquity of Moses Proved by Greek Writers (Exodus 5:5).

The Mark of the Beast

The unity of the marriage institution protects against “adultery” and was given to Adam and Eve in Eden. About 400 hundred years before Sinai, Joseph refused to commit adultery and said, “How then can I do this great wickedness and sin against God?” (Genesis 39:9). The marriage institution is affirmed by Jesus in the "New Testament" (Matthew 5:27, 28).

Likewise, the oneness with God and humanity derived through Sabbath observance found its origin in Eden when, "God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it." It is a very special day He rested on (Genesis 2:1–3), many centuries before God reminded Israel of its sacredness at Mount Horeb.

Jesus declared its purpose: "The Sabbath was *made* for man." It was *made* for man in Eden to bless Adam, humanity today, and the saints throughout eternity (Exodus 20:8–11; Malachi 4:4; Matthew 5:19; Mark 2:27, 28; Isaiah 66:23).

Constantine the Great made a bigoted statement that worked to negate God's Sabbath: "Let us then, have nothing in common with the detestable Jewish crowd" (Eusebius, *The Life of Constantine*, Book 3, chapter 8).

Constantine passed the first recorded Sunday–rest law: "On the venerable Day of the Sun [Sunday] let the magistrates and people residing in cities rest, and let all workshops be closed" (*Codex Justinianus*, lib. 3, tit. 12, 3; translated in *History of the Christian Church*, by Philip Schaff, Vol. 3, p. 380).

Satan is well able to influence people to exalt falsehood. This law would eventually expand to prohibit commandment keepers from obeying God by resting on His holy day: “Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday, but shall work on that day; but the Lord's day [Constantine's Sunday] they shall especially honor, and . . . shall do no work on that day. If, however, they are found Judaizing [resting on the Sabbath], they shall be shut out from Christ" (Charles Joseph Hefele, *A History of the*

The Mark of the Beast

Councils of the Church, vol. 2, p. 316).

It is very unfortunate, indeed, that these men who never visited the "third heaven" yielded to intimidation and did not possess the fortitude of the Apostles and Peter, who said: "We ought to obey God rather than men" (Acts 5:29).

The mark of obedience

Many church leaders today refrain from declaring the whole truth. The majority, even among the Catholic family, are as sincere as was Saul on the road to Damascus to capture the condemned saints. They have not recognized the connection between *perfect obedience* to God's Law and the "mark of the beast."

After studying the issue closely, we can see that Sunday sacredness is ridiculous and a colossal myth promoted as genuine. With the truth burning within, those recognizing the facts should not fail "to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin" (Micah 3:8).

Like the converted Paul who refused to "scratch itching ears", the obedient will face denominational expulsion and loss of employment; friends, family, and possibly their life, from the ultimate result of declaring an unpopular truth to a lost society (2 Timothy 4:3).

Yet by teaching present truth and warning the people of their transgression (the counterfeit Sabbath), they will ultimately be found among the faithful.

Christ teaches concerning church tradition: "Therefore your sins remain . . .", and, "in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men" (John 9:41; Matthew 15:9).

If it is vanity to reject revived truths while professing allegiance to God, and *not* keep His commandments, then the Sunday

The Mark of the Beast

substitute is kept in vain. It, like a Wednesday night prayer meeting and daily worship, which are integral parts of the Christian life, does not satisfy the obligations of God's fourth commandment.

Substituting Sabbath sacredness for Sunday observance can "mark" one as a transgressor as the Church of Rome claimed the Sunday observance is a *mark* of their authority. Yet, God says that the Sabbath is a sign [or mark] of our sanctification:

"Hallow [keep sacred] My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign [mark of allegiance, or seal] between Me and you, that you may know that I am the Lord your God" (Ezekiel 20:20). This text mentions that the seal (mark) of God is "hallowed" by the observance of the fourth commandment.

Many honest Christians who keep Sunday do not know Rome claims that Sunday observance is a mark of allegiance to their authority. Read what Monsignor Luis Segur frankly writes in *Plain Talk About the Protestantism of Today*:

The observance of Sunday by the Protestants is homage [mark of allegiance] they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] church" (ibid., 1868, p. 213).

Sin is no small matter: just contemplate Calvary

The issues at stake in God's Ten-Commandment Law are significant beyond imagination. It is what we consider a *little sin* that brought destruction to *God's entire universe, For we know that the whole creation groans and travails in pain together until now* (Romans 8:22).

Satan concealed himself as a beautiful serpent to tempt Eve. Sunday also conceals its falsity under a beautiful religious disguise—the resurrection of Christ is likened to a weekly Easter Sunday celebration (See Pope John Paul's *Apostolic Letter Dies Domini* of May 31, 1998).

The Mark of the Beast

Adam's transgression was what we might think insignificant. He only yielded to his wife's suggestions, yet God shut them out of the Garden because of one "little" sin. Trying to keep peace in the family was fatal and the curse of sin now encumbers us.

Because the first ruler of Earth forever lost the right to reign through "one small step for a man", it became "one giant step for mankind." The only remedy available required the Lord God, the co-ruler of the universe, to become a human and accept upon Himself the punishment and death for those who are truly repentant.

At Calvary our sins were placed on our Substitute. God turned His face from His Son for a brief moment so He can behold our continence forever. Our majestic Savior took our stunted human nature after 4,000 years of degradation. Christ faced Satan in person after being weakened by forty (40) days of starvation. He was victorious, even to the death on the cross. This is what one "little" sin cost—God's substitutional death. We deserve the beating Jesus took, yet Jesus did not die from wounds received from the hands of Romans.

God is not a coconspirator with Satan in a plan of redemption. Although the Devil persecuted and mocked Jesus at Calvary, his *attempted* murder of our innocent Savior has *no part in our salvation* because Jesus *gave* His life (John 10:17, 18). Then the Father *crushed* His Son's life by placing *our* confessed sins on Jesus, "He has made Him sin for us," the innocent Sin Bearer "who knew no sin" (2 Corinthians 5:21).

Our Holy Father does not dwell with sin. Jesus cried: *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani* (My God, My God, why have you forsaken me? (Matthew 27:46), as God crushed His Son by withdrawing His life-sustaining presence.

"Yet it pleased the LORD [the Father] to bruise [crush] Him [Jesus]; He has put [Jesus] to grief: when you will make His

The Mark of the Beast

soul [life] an offering for sin" (Matthew 27:46; Isaiah 53:4,10).

Jesus accepts our guilt and punishment. God inflicts our death sentence for sin upon His Son. Jesus died as our Substitute. Those two distinct streams of saving *blood and water* flowed from the pierced side of Jesus' *corpse* and they testify of two powerful aspects of our redemption that we must possess (John 5:6–8).

The blood represents Jesus' sacrificial death *for us*. The water represents His Spirit's purifying work *in us*, "a well of water springing up into everlasting life" (Luke 22:20; John 3:5; 4:14).

Knowing this, we must not resist God's work *in us* by not giving our *best efforts*. God does *not* accept the punishment for *known* sins that we have not forsaken and transferred to our Substitute by repentance and confession, "You will find [the LORD your God], if you seek him with all your heart and with all your soul" (Deuteronomy 4:29).

When we contemplate those last moments at Calvary, and understand His beating and ignominious death, His lacerated body, that blood spilling from His ruptured veins and pierced side, we recognize God allowed this as a punishment for our sins.

Do you realize Jesus' pain should have been ours? "His visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men", because sin cannot be allowed in God's perfect universe. Sin can *never* be dismissed. There is no excuse for rebellion against God and transgression demands the maximum punishment, even death.

Yet Jesus took all our sins upon himself, symbolized by a brazen serpent, a symbol of sin, "lifted up" in the wilderness that saves beholders from the sting of death. Jesus cried "why have

The Mark of the Beast

you forsaken Me" as God hid His face; at that instance Jesus "became sin for us." Now the brilliance of Calvary illuminates the face of those who live His victorious life. Jesus lives again *in us*, and we are healed to radiate His righteousness to a rebellious world (Numbers 21:9; John 3:14,15).

The universe can never be secure by any other means. "He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him; and with His stripes we are healed", Jesus suffered the punishment of the vilest sinner (Isaiah 52:14; 53:5; Hebrews 10:29; 2 Peter 2:9).

Can we see how inexcusable and detestable sin is in God's sight? There is no excuse for rebellion and disobedience to God. Heaven can never be heavenly with any blight of sin because permissiveness would eventually putrefy God's immaculate universe (Isaiah 26:21).

That righteousness possessed by our Example is available to us. Provision is made to save every contrite sinner who comes to His love in true repentance. It is only His perfect love that makes us righteous, and He offers it to you: "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus" (Philippians 2:5–13).

God's Law demands respect. He will be glorified by His subjects. When His holy law was given in awesome splendor, just touching the mountain invoked the death penalty (Exodus 19:12, 13). Understanding the issues, can we better see why God demands death for the unrepentant and will never dismiss willful transgression of His holy law or the presumptuous substitution of a counterfeit commandment. The Bible is plain on this point. We need not question God's wisdom in demanding the unity with Him and His subjects that Sabbath sacredness conveys. The Sabbath is a rest-day for both men and women, and Christians who desecrate Sabbath sacredness, usually shun these verses:

The Mark of the Beast

Tomorrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake today, and boil what you will boil; and that which remains over, lay up for you to be kept until . . . [Sabbath] morning.

They found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day. . . . And the LORD said . . . "The man shall be surely put to death" Speak also unto the children of Israel, saying, "Verily my Sabbaths you shall keep: for it is a sign [mark of obedience] between me and you throughout your generations; that you may know that I am the LORD that sanctifies you. You will keep the Sabbath therefore; for it is HOLY to you: every one that defiles it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever does work therein, that soul will be cut off from among his people. Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD [the Lord's holy day]: whosoever does work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death." "Keep the Sabbath... for a perpetual covenant . . . forever" (Numbers 15:32–35; Exodus 16:23; 31:13–17)

How proper it is that God demands *perpetual* obedience, *forever*, upon the penalty of death for transgressors of His law.

Legislators, in collaboration with the Roman System, will ultimately demand obedience and death for violation of Satan's counterfeit day-of-the-Sun, that is, Sunday. Unable to sway total allegiance to their church's exaltation of Sunday, they will use civil governments to impose sanctions against the saints—anti-quoted laws will be revived and freedom of worship scorned.

As noted earlier, Constantine's church outlawed Saturday with the following decree, "Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday [*Sábado* in Spanish, the Sabbath] but shall work

The Mark of the Beast

on that day; *but the* [so called] *Lord's day they shall especially honor*" (Charles Joseph Hefele, *A History of the Councils of the Church*, vol. 2, p. 316).

When conditions are favorable, Christendom will again exalt this counterfeit commandment. To question their authority will excite the same wrath executed in the past against the innumerable people martyred by the Roman System throughout the Spiritual Dark Ages.

We are surely aware that Protestants have, on a smaller scale, also persecuted each other and Catholics; strangely, they will collaborate with Rome in this final delusion.

The Vatican is a significant voice in world affairs, even before the United Nations. Presently restrained by public opinion and protective laws guaranteeing religious freedom and human rights, when conditions are right, they will once again slander God's International Rest Day by promoting their spurious Sabbath. By using blasphemy and deluded logic, they presume the authority to change God's law. It demands a Saturday—sacredness and abstinence from work.

Legislation will be introduced that revives and augments Rome's archaic anti—blasphemy laws based on flawed interpretations of the Bible. Freedom of religion and human rights will be trampled. Upholders of God's truth will again meet Satan's wrath and death laws implemented through influences of the Abomination of Desolation and its sympathizers (Revelation 13:15). This travesty occurs on a larger scale than similar anti—blasphemy legislation now existing in some Arab countries. The church and its sympathizers will be guilty before God of murder against the saints. Divine justice is met by the outpouring of the seven vials of God's wrath as "the curse devours the Earth" (Isaiah 24:5,6; Revelation 15:7).

Does this sound impossible? Will tenants of constitutions

The Mark of the Beast

guaranteeing religious freedom be renounced by national and international law? Jesus said: "The time comes that whoever kills you will think that he does God a service" (John 16:2).

Satan knew how to shape policy in the past and now possessing greater skills from practice, he controls world events to suit his evil plans.

These predictions are not written because of enlightened hindsight or paranoia. Our faithful God has warned us about this last-day *image*, that is, an *image* (reproduction or duplication) of the Dark Ages where governments enforce church laws. As surely as Jesus is Lord, the scriptures will be fulfilled (Daniel 7:25; Revelation 13:14, 15).

How easy it is to follow public opinion. Imagine for a moment the effect of a global catastrophe with nuclear devices or other devastating weapons of mass destruction—initiated by a plurality of religions. And these horrors coupled with increasing sedition and anarchy on scales unimagined by those who once framed the United States Constitution. This devastation will compel sincere people to make decisions they would *not make under normal circumstances*.

It appears that humanities “experiment” with religious freedom has proven our downfall and allowed armed enemies to infiltrate our country and exploit our vulnerability. We will assume there is no other way to save humanity than to renounce the constitutional guarantee of religious plurality. We will form state-mandated religion, just like during the Dark Ages. It is an imperfect mixture of a religion and civil government—a vain attempt to promote unity and save the world from further disaster.

Peaceful citizens who are non-compliant will be branded “enemies of the state.” They will be scorned and considered traitors against society: "Consider that it is expedient for us, that one [innocent] man should die for the people, and that the whole nation [or world] perish not" (Caiaphas. John 11:50).

The Mark of the Beast

The traditions of men

There were times in the past when feelings of despair overcame me as circumstances forced my absence from church on Sundays. Being raised to revere Sunday actually causes one to esteem a day of *human invention*—a tradition, sacred in man's eyes.

The atheistic German philosopher Fredreich Nietzsche correctly emphasizes this valid point when he writes:
“Every tradition grows even more venerable—the more remote is its origin, the more confused that origin is. The reverence due to it increases from generation to generation. The tradition finally becomes holy and inspires awe” (*Human, All Too Human*, page 96).

Jesus' greatest obstacle was trying to overcome the errors of church hierarchy who had exalted man's theories in place of God's. Jesus did not obey church legislation conflicting with God's law. His mission was to save, yet He never failed to rebuke the sins of leadership or laity. "Sin no more, unless a worse thing comes upon you", He said to the man He healed; stronger words were used against the proud Pharisees (John 5: 14; 8:11).

God forgives us our sins and we must also exhibit compassion against the repentant—the Lord's prayer compels us to forgive our “trespassers” (Matthew 6:12, 14, 15; Luke 1–4).

Jesus requires church leaders to maintain an attitude of forgiveness (John 20:23). Yet, if He was to enter our churches today, and find us trafficking in forgiveness like money changers of old, He would cleanse the temple of such hustlers (Matthew 21:12, 13; John 2:16).

Likewise, when Jesus comes in the clouds of Heaven, He executes judgment against those who are publicly enforcing

The Mark of the Beast

Sunday worship because the church has *no power* to exonerate the unrepentant, including those who knowingly transgress God's Sabbath commandment through man-made rites (Jude 1:15).

The design of the Gospel is to give victory over transgression and prepare us for life in paradise. *More than any other commandment*, Jesus enforced the Sabbath because it is, "the Lord's day", and He was "Lord of the Sabbath" (Isaiah 58:13; Mark 2:28).

Jesus taught that God's special day was "made for man", for their benefit. It is lawful to rescue suffering animals and minister to the *immediate* needs of humanity. He emphasized this by allowing the hungry disciples to disobey the priests' prohibition against eating the tender grain they had just plucked for lunch on the Sabbath. Jesus never said the Sabbath should be desecrated by common labor, like harvesting with a scythe to lay-up in storage, or doing one's own pleasure. He emphasized that performing intimate care on His special day is manifested through love of God and His creation.

This love was displayed by His acts of healing on the Sabbath and His correct observance in attending church and, "as His custom was", reading the Scriptures on that day because, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath" (Luke 4:16; Mark 2:27).

Jesus' refusal to observe tradition caused Him much criticism and ultimately death. When charged with violating traditions, like healing or eating ripe food from a plant on the Sabbath, He corrected their error and said, "Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?" and, "In vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men" (Matthew. 15:3, 9).

[Jesus sets the record straight](#)

The Mark of the Beast

Through the prophet Jeremiah, the Lord taught the children of Israel that their prosperity was contingent upon obedience that including the correct observance of the Sabbath: "Hallow the Sabbath day, do no work in it, then shall enter the gates of this city kings and princes sitting on the throne of David . . . and this city will remain *forever*" ((Jeremiah 17: 19–27).

They did not obey those warnings and God's people were carried as slaves into Babylonian captivity as Jerusalem and the temple were destroyed.

The Jews learned from this calamity and first-century scribes and Pharisees were very strict in dictating how to observe the Sabbath but, like Christians today, their "traditions" were mingled with false theories.

The Bible prohibited changing residences (house moving) on Saturday, but what about an emergency relocation? (Exodus 16:29). The legality of fleeing with possessions on the Sabbath would also have been prohibited and Jesus validated that understanding:

Concerning the impending Roman invasion, Jesus asked his disciples to pray that their flight from Jerusalem be not in the winter or on the Sabbath day (Matthew 24:20). Winter is a difficult travel season and the Israelites were also aware of the guilt of fleeing on the Sabbath while carrying blankets and other possessions. They must travel-light, that is, literally flee empty-handed.

Jesus' counsels were thoughtful reminders of this to His faithful church because God instructed through Jeremiah six-centuries earlier, to not "carry a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day" (Jeremiah 17:22).

The Christians already sold their homes before Jerusalem was besieged in the autumn of sixty-six A.D. (Acts 4:35). On a day other than the Sabbath Christians carried what little they possessed and relocated north to Pella and away from Israel. No

The Mark of the Beast

faithful Christians lost their lives in that invasion. Of that Roman conquest, the historian Josephus notes, "Distinguished Jews abandoned the city like swimmers from a sinking ship" (Josephus, *The Wars of the Jews*. 2.20.1 556).

Jesus' did not "nail His Father's commandments to the cross." He knew the disciples desired to keep God's law correctly. *His urgent words to not flee on the Sabbath were reminders to continually guard the sacredness of God's Sabbath, even several decades after His crucifixion.* This mean by obeying in emergencies, like fleeing Israel on the Sabbath.

In this perverse world, as Jesus requested, we should likewise pray that God controls circumstances so we can obey His Sabbath commandment.

[Faithful to the end](#)

My Christian friends, we must trust Christ explicitly. While living during the fulfillment of these last-day events, we need to remember Jesus said He will find faith when He returns. "And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night to him, though he bears long with them? When the Son of man comes, shall he find faith on the Earth?" (Luke 18:7).

Truly there will be faithful servants resurrected without tasting death, who are changed "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye"; and throughout eternity, these saints will worship before the "Lord-of-the-Sabbath", every Sabbath (1 Corinthians 15:52; Isaiah 66:23).

So, take note! It is imminent. Conditions will worsen before resurrection day. Sunday observance will be legislated globally as the beast causes *all* to receive the "mark" by honoring Rome's counterfeit Sunday in substitution of God's sacred

The Mark of the Beast

Sabbath.

Flagrant transgression will result in God's wrath. Violation of the fourth commandment *will* cause God to withdraw His protection so Satan's followers, unrestrained by God's protective grace, will unjustly persecute those who keep God's commandments (Isaiah 24:5, 6; Revelation 13:15, 17).

Most American senior citizens remember the song, *Istanbul Was Once Constantinople* and may wonder why God allowed Nicomedia to become part of Turkey, now dominated by Muslims. God's Word was neglected when the church committed presumptuous errors in changing God's law. At the Nicene Council in 325 A.D. they glorified Sunday. In 787 A.D. the devotional use of images was allowed.

God's law cannot be altered with impunity, and must be revered. Rome will suffer under the fifth plague, and even today, the Eastern Church is laboring under Islamic influences with many cathedrals converted to mosques.

Should you violate Sunday laws?

The Bible commands us to obey civil legislation that does *not* require one to violate God's superior laws, and the saints *must* comply with civil rest-days, also called Blue Laws (Titus 3:1; Romans 13:1-7).

God *does not* consider one a transgressor of His law because they obey Jesus' instructions to render unto Caesar *and* God what is required. If necessary, change employment so one can attend church *and* abstain from work on *both* God's sacred rest day *and* "Caesar's" Sunday (Luke 20:25).

Although Sunday legislation is introduced with the best of intentions, and may give a superficial appearance of unity, Blue

The Mark of the Beast

Laws will **not** render global peace and sanctity as sponsors anticipate. Prejudice, self-worship, mistrust, and hatred, are too deeply ingrained to be so easily pacified.

Although we need to speak and live the Truth, or be weighed in the balance and found wanting, it is *not* proper Christian behavior to provoke or insult those who cherish Sunday by flagrantly violating their civil Sunday laws. ***You will bring reproach upon the saints and cause unnecessary martyrdom.*** Furthermore, civil authorities will be overwhelmed prosecuting independent-minded individuals of rebellious inclination who respect neither the laws of God or man. We should not be named among these people.

God's faithful will be just as blessed by studying His benevolence on Sunday, during a mid-week service, or daily. However, ***we must continue to assemble on and revere the true Sabbath.*** It is "blessed and sanctified", and made sacred by God for a "holy convocation", to be explicitly "remembered" and "kept holy" (Genesis 2:3; Leviticus 23:3, Exodus 20:8).

Even today there are Christian ministers who mimic the English reformer John Wesley. He kept Saturday holy and preached on Sunday. Where necessary, the early church in Rome reasoned likewise in compliance with civil *and* divine laws by maintaining ***a two-day worship system.*** This action represented *wisdom* on their part and *was not sinful until they glorified Sunday, calling it the Lord's Day for celebrating the Eucharis, and abrogating the sacredness of the Sabbath by making it burdensome which was not commanded by God, even to the fourth century: "At Rome they [Christians] fast every Saturday"* (Socrates, *Ecclesiastical Histories, Book V, Chapter XXII, p 131,132*).

Please remain faithful during these difficult times. Only those who obey God's law are resurrected alive.

Transgressors who reject present truth will perish on "judgment day." They do not reason like Sodom of old, that it is

The Mark of the Beast

the few righteous in their midst that prolongs God's mercy and delays divine judgments against the wicked.

Remember this important fact: Regardless of their accusations against you, it is actually those who exalt Satan's false rest day who cause the plagues and destruction of Earth. They have *"changed the ordinance and broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore has the **curse devoured the Earth** and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the Earth are burned and few men [saints] left"* (Isaiah 24:5, 6).

Regardless of the magnitude of their errors, God requires us to love and respect the erring, to be a peacemaker at heart, and not possess a combative spirit or glory in "rightness." Yet, we must remain steadfastly faithful to God's truths because, at this time our world will *not* become the utopia others seek.

Jesus explains the end so vividly:

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the Earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the Earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draws near" (Luke 21:25—28).

There shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time; and at that time your people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book" (Daniel 12:1).

One further thought as we close this chapter: Do not sell your eternity in a cheap market. To be found among that faithful company must be our greatest goal—to be with the small group enduring the final test of obedience to God's Law, *not* Sunday, the

The Mark of the Beast

Mark of the Beast.

"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death" (Revelation 12:11).

As Earth disintegrates around the saints, they are comforted by these words, "Here is the patience of the saints; here are those who *keep the commandments of God* [not man's tradition] and [possess] the faith of Jesus" (Revelation 14:12).

The Omnipotent One is well able to preserve His people through the coming tribulation. "God is faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted above that which you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that you may be able to bear it" (1 Corinthians 10:13).

Will you join me by making that decision to trust our loving Creator explicitly so as to endure to the resurrection of the saints and inherit glories unimaginable?

Will Israel Save the World?

Chapter Four

Important events

In setting the foundation for this chapter, let us first recall that the "unfolded" numeric prophecies of Daniel twelve, sealed for over 2,500 years, authenticate the historical time of Christ's first coming, His abolishment of the daily sacrificial service, and the establishment of the Abomination of Desolation. Furthermore, Daniel twelve identifies the timing of the great controversy between good and evil—the final eradication of sin from God's universe.

The Great Mathematician also gave Daniel another numeric prophecy, written several centuries before Christ. This little-known and greatly misunderstood prophecy accurately identifies the time for the close of Israel's probation.

You were told you would learn old truths expressed in new ways, and this "old truth" was understood by those who wrote the *Dead Sea Scrolls* before the birth of Christ. Catholic bishops also used this code in vain to convince a contingency of Jewish rabbis that Jesus was the Messiah; the Jews then prohibited its study:

Daniel has elucidated to us the knowledge of the end times. However, since they are secret, the wise (Rabbis) have barred the calculation of the days of Messiah's coming so that the untutored populace will not be led astray when they see that the End Times have already come but there is no sign of the Messiah (Rabbi Moses Ben Maimonides, 12th century Igeret Teiman, Chapter 3 p.24).

Will Israel Save the World

Also, Protestants used this “code” to prove the Roman Catholic Church as the “Antichrist”, as we did in Chapter Two. These known truths are now suppressed by both Protestant and Roman Catholic leadership who shifted them to some imagined event in the future.

Yet God placed these timed prophecies in the Bible *to be understood*. If we, who accept these facts so important to our salvation, read on in a humble spirit of prayer, for you they will accurately predict the year of Christ's baptism and wilderness temptation. This identifies the beginning of Jesus' earthly ministry as the "last Adam" (1 Corinthians 15:45). Furthermore, these ciphers declare the exact year of Jesus crucifixion and *Yom Kippur*, the time of the investigative judgment in Heaven. This tangible information builds faith in those needing spiritual strength; and yes, these prophecies also date the end of the Jewish dispensation.

Many today erroneously speculate that the nation of Israel will accept Jesus as their Savior in the near future and convert the world to Christianity and commence 1,000 years of world peace. This, they say, is Israel's "second chance" to finally introduce the crucified Savior to mankind. In reality, this proves a fatal delusion for humanity because it prepares them to receive Satan as he impersonates God by ruling in Israel before Christ's long-awaited rescue mission.

Our destiny depends on significant choices we make. Personally, I feel completely inadequate to handle language in an efficient manner to impress readers with vital truths found in the Bible. Attempting to develop journalistic skills, I took English classes and enrolled for a few brief semesters as a student on a college newspaper staff. Still, I am far from being a proficient journalist.

Will Israel Save the World

So my prayer is that human weakness is perfected in His divine strength and, in addition to reading this document, you seek deeper understandings from Him through prayer while continuing research on important issues in His Word.

To begin the topic of Israel's probation, let me first mention Jesus' use of an Old Testament prophecy of *seventy times seven* (70 x 7).

There is a limit to forgiveness

Perhaps you have observed someone anxious to teach a valid truth. They may ask a question while really wanting to give the correct answer. We have done this very thing in the chapter heading, "Will Israel Save the World?"

Peter used a similar tactic in conversation with Jesus, "How often will my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? *Until seven times?*" In Christ's day Jewish rabbis limited the act of forgiveness to three offenses. Peter wanted to be especially correct and was extra generous. He extended the forgiveness to *seven times*.

Jesus used this inquiry as an opportunity to introduce to Peter another topic of much greater importance, as we will see, the close of probation for Israel. To Peter's statement Jesus replied, "[not] until seven times, but until *seventy times seven*" (Matthew 18:21–22).

Seven is the number of perfection, the number of completeness, the number scattered 463 times within 391 verses of the Bible from Genesis' seven-day week to the seven vials of Revelation containing the seven last plagues. Jesus multiplies Peter's forgiveness of seven by seventy (70), totaling 490 times (*Ibid.*).

How often we hear sermons magnifying God's

Will Israel Save the World

forgiveness, "Have mercy upon me, O God, according to your loving kindness: according to the multitude of Your tender mercies blot out my transgressions" (Psalms 51:1). Yes, "there is forgiveness with You" (Psalm 130:4).

By looking at God's great love displayed at Calvary, we may *rightly* emphasize God's forgiveness *if we do not forget His promised judgments against transgressors*. Jesus emphasized the importance of making decisions immediately and did not say that forgiveness would have no boundaries, nor finality.

Jesus spoke repeatedly of the close of probation, even saying that it would be more tolerable for the nations previously destroyed by God's wrath than for those who rejected His truths (Matthew 10:15; 11:22; Luke 10:12, 14). He admonished His disciples to stamp the dust from their feet of the towns that refused to hear His messages of mercy (Luke 6:11). Probation *can* close for *nations*. And probation *can* close for *individuals* who despise the greater truths that God reveals.

Probation closed for Lucifer and the fallen angels, for Noah's generation; and let us not forget the prophet Samuel's words to the passive priest who neglected to restrain his children, "And therefore I have sworn concerning the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house *will not be purged* with sacrifice nor offering *forever*" (1 Samuel 3:14).

Displayed by instantaneous death, judgment closed exceedingly fast for Ananias and Sapphira, "So a great fear came upon all the church and upon all who heard these things" (Acts 5:1–11).

The Northern Kingdom of Israel lost their commission and was *forever* banished to Assyrian captivity, "Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah. . . . For He rent Israel from the house of David" (I Kings 17: 18, 21). Isaiah also

Will Israel Save the World

conveys this same concept concerning Jerusalem, "surely for this iniquity there *will be no* atonement for you, *even to your death*" (Isaiah 22:14).

Understand this primary fact, I do not believe, nor want us to even suspect that there is forgiveness from God limited to *seventy times seven*. Were that true, we would *all* be lost. Thank God for His patience. How often each of us must humbly kneel at King Jesus' feet asking for forgiveness after He allows circumstances to reveal to us another character defect.

In reality, Jesus is borrowing *seventy sevens* from the Old Testament where the *finality* of God's use of Israel to fulfill His divine purpose is predicted. Israel's last chance, the close of probation for that nation.

490 years of probation

Many have forgotten or do not correctly understand this Old Testament occurrence of *seventy times seven*. But before we explore this, let me mention a noteworthy observation: *Ignorance of the fulfillment of a prediction promotes irrational applications*. To prevent irrational application of a prophecy that has already fulfilled, let us turn to the ninth chapter of Daniel.

To take this chapter in context, we must recall that Israel's probation was closed during Daniel's lifetime for a period of seventy (70) years. This seventy-year sentence started at the time of Jeremiah's prediction when Judah was overthrown and God's people were carried away as captives to Babylon (Jeremiah 25:11–12).

Several decades later, in the first year of Darius (538 B.C.), Daniel read the scriptures and understood that the *seventy years of captivity* were nearly fulfilled. He offered a prayer that occupies sixteen verses.

Will Israel Save the World

In this prayer Daniel acknowledges the sins of his nation, the validity of God's judgments, and the goodness of God. Daniel finishes his appeal with these words, "O Lord, hear! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, listen and act! Do not delay for Your own sake, my God, for Your city and Your people are called by Your name" (Daniel 9:19).

Daniel is pleading for another chance and asks God to re-establish His people in Palestine and to rebuild the city and temple that lay in ruins. Daniel prays for another chance to fulfill Israel's original commission to bring everlasting righteousness, to be a blessing to the Gentiles, and to make the house of God a place of prayer for all people. God hears Daniel's prayer and sends an answer.

Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God, flies swiftly and arrives near the time of the evening sacrifice. He itemizes several events to fulfill within a specific time frame, "I have now come forth to give you skill to understand" (*Ibid.* 9:22). "*Seventy weeks* [literally seventy sevens or 70 x 7] are determined for your people and for your holy city, to finish transgression, to make an end of sins, to make reconciliation for iniquity, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy" (verse 24).

We may recall Ezekiel 4:6 and Numbers 14:34 establish the principle that a prophetic day, Hebrew *yom*, equals literal years. So, Israel's probation would not be limited to the brief time of seventy times seven *days*, which is less than two years (70 X 7 = 490 days), but to a full 490 *years*.

Also, it would *not* be proper for God to start the timing of the 490 years while Israel was still struggling in captivity. It must commence when they were fully re-established as a nation with rights of *autonomy* by self-government, where they can legally "restore and rebuild Jerusalem."

Will Israel Save the World

Gabriel then tells when to start this "last chance", "Know therefore and understand that from the going forth of the command to *restore and build Jerusalem*" (verse 25).

Ezra and Nehemiah list three *main* "commands." The first, 537 B.C., is to rebuild the *temple* (Ezra 1:1–4). The second, 519 B.C., is eighteen years later to strengthen the first decree to rebuild the *temple* (Ezra 6:1–12). The third, 457 B.C., is to restore *self-government* to the Jewish nation from under Persian lordship (Ezra 7:11–26).

Since the third decree of 457 B.C. established governmental autonomy with Israel's own "*magistrates and judges*", they would then have the right to legislate as needed to "restore and build Jerusalem" (Ezra 7:25, 26). Therefore, 457 B.C. is the correct starting point of Israel's 490-year "last chance."

We might ask the question: "Just how did Israel fare during this probationary period?" Not very good as we soon discover. The first sixty-weeks (483 years) of the seventy-week (490 years) prophecy was to reach to Jesus, the Messiah: "Until the *Messiah the Prince*, seven weeks and sixty-two weeks ($7 + 62 = 69$); the street and the wall [of Jerusalem] are to be built again, even in troublesome times" (Daniel 9:25).

If you read Nehemiah, chapter four, it tells some of the problems encountered when rebuilding the walls, but what about the sixty-nine weeks to the Messiah? Let us calculate the time to the Messiah, remembering that we must add one year for transition between B.C. and A.D. because there is no year *zero* in chronological time.

[Jesus' baptism and crucifixion foretold](#)

Will Israel Save the World

Sixty–nine prophetic weeks is 483 literal years ($69 \times 7 = 483$). The year of Israel's autonomy, 457 B.C. is subtracted from the decreed 483 years, and adding one transitional year, leaves twenty–seven (27) A.D., the year of the baptism of Christ, "the *Messiah the Prince*."

Using negative numbers for B.C., we can calculate: $-457 + 483 + 1 = 27$ A.D. According to Luke 3:1,2, 21, 22, Jesus was baptized in that very year, "the fifteenth year of Tiberius," which began in the fall of 27 A.D. This prophecy is *literally fulfilled*. But there is more:

We mentioned Jesus said there is forgiveness of *seventy times seven* (490) and Daniel also conveys this thought for Israel. From Daniel, we observed that the 483 years of this 490-year prediction of time reached to Christ's baptism. There was still *seven years of probation left for Israel* to complete the 490 years ($490 - 483 = 7$).

Jesus sent out His twelve disciples with this commission, "Go *not* into the way of the *Gentiles*, and into any city of the *Samaritans* enter not: But go rather to the *lost sheep of Israel*" (Matthew 10:5, 6). Probation would not finish for Israel until *after* this seven-year period.

Now, let us discover the fulfillment of another prediction recorded in Daniel 9, remembering that it took *seven and sixty–two* weeks to reach the Messiah.

In verse twenty–six we are told, "And after the sixty–two weeks [sometime after Christ's baptism in twenty–seven A.D.] Messiah will be cut off [killed], but not for Himself [for us]; and the people [troops] of the *prince* [of the Roman emperor] will destroy the city [Jerusalem] and the sanctuary [the prince, Titus did this in the siege of 70 A.D.]. The end of it will be with [like] a [devastating] flood, and till the end of the war, *desolations* are determined" (Daniel 9: 26).

Will Israel Save the World

We need only mention a few military conflicts such as Masada, the Roman Coliseum, marauding Ottomans, and the "crusades" that vainly attempted to recover Jerusalem for Jesus. Then there are bombings and assassinations of today carried out against the nation whose leaders said to Pilate, "We have no king but Caesar", and "His blood be on us, and on our children" (John 19:15; Matthew 27:25).

And of whom our Savior and God pronounced this decree: "Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*" (Matthew 23:38).

There is more. It emphasizes the most tragic parts of this seven-year "last chance" of the *seventieth* week of Daniel's prophecy, "And he [the Messiah] will confirm the covenant with many for one week [seven prophetic years]: and in the midst of the week he will cause the *sacrifice and the oblation to cease*, and for the over spreading of abominations he will make it *desolate*, even until the consummation, and that determined will be poured upon the *desolate*."

Notice three different verses emphasize the *abolishment* of the *sacrificial system* (Daniel 9:27; 11:31; 12:11). Jesus confirmed His Father's covenant (agreement) with Israel for that prophetic week, *seven final years*. The first half of this seven-year period was fulfilled by Jesus Himself.

The New Testament records Jesus' attendance at four Passovers. The first was six months *after* his baptism in the fall of twenty-seven A.D. He was crucified three years later at the fourth in thirty-four A.D. Thus, three and one-half years after His baptism, Jesus would "cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease" becoming the "lamb of God, which takes away the sins of the world" (John 1:29).

You recall in Chapter One, we discovered two events occurred at the time of Christ (7740). (1) The daily sacrifice was

Will Israel Save the World

taken away; and (2) the Abomination of Desolation established. These predictions were literally and fully fulfilled. Yet in the "midst of the week" (of the last seven-year period) when Jesus died, *there remains three and one-half more years* for Israel's final probationary period; then, Israel becomes the "*desolate*."

Israel's last chance

Again, Matthew writes of Jesus' instructions to the disciples: "Go rather to the *lost sheep of Israel*." After Christ's death the Jewish nation would still have *three and one-half years* to study the scriptures to discover the predictions in the Old Testament of the Messiah's birth, suffering, and murder.

Probation had not yet closed for the "lost sheep." They were offered a new covenant—the indwelling Spirit of Christ their LORD (Jeremiah 31:31–33).

If they refused this evidence, they would be like the flourishing fig tree that in all appearance professed to be productive. In actuality it was barren. Jesus spoke these words to that "deceiving" tree: "Let no fruit grow on you after this *forever*. And presently the fig tree withered away" (Matthew 21:19).

The wilted fig tree is an object lesson to all believers who pretend holiness yet, like Israel of old, are destitute of true godliness as manifested with God working out His noble qualities in their lives.

The rest of the story is well known. Jesus preached to Israel for those final three and one-half years by His Holy Spirit poured upon the church. Judaism, the religion established by God and Moses, rejected the teachings of Jesus and His disciples.

While the Pharisees were furiously stoning Steven to

Will Israel Save the World

death for his testimony of Jesus, there was a young man holding their coats and consenting to this atrocity. He was named for a famous king of Israel, Saul, but on the road to Damascus he met the great *I AM*.

Jesus said concerning Saul, "He is a chosen vessel for Me, to bear My name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel" (Acts 9:15). Not only was Saul (Paul) chosen to spread the gospel to the nations, but a persecution arose after Steven's death and the church was "scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria" (Acts 8:1).

Therefore, Israel's allotted probation of 490 years, including the last week of seven years, terminated in 34 A.D. as converts spread the Good News about Jesus to the rest of the world ($-457 + 483 + 7 + 1 = 34$ A.D.).

This assignment was confirmed by God's bestowal upon the Gentiles of His Holy Spirit and Jesus' statement to the Samaritan woman found fulfillment, "The hour comes when you will . . . *not* worship the Father at Jerusalem . . . but the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth" (John 4:21, 23).

Paul was fully aware of Israel's rejection and said to the "chief of the Jews", "Therefore let it be known that salvation of God has been sent to the Gentiles, *and they will hear it!*" (Acts 28:17, 28).

An important consideration is, *if judgment was totally closed for the nation of Israel three and one-half years after they delivered their Messiah to the Gentiles for crucifixion (Matthew 20:19; Mark 10:33,34), then God's commission to teach the world belongs to spiritual Israel (Matthew 28:19,20).*

It belongs to you, to me, and to individuals of every nationality who believe in Jesus. "And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise"

Will Israel Save the World

(Galatians 3:29).

Soon, His chosen from *all* nations will ascend to Heaven and dwell in the Holy City and 1,000 years in the future they will ultimately inherit the Earth (Psalm 37:11; Matthew 5:5). The promise is:

“Blessed are those [from every country] who do His commandments; that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city. But outside are [the ashes of] dogs and sorcerers and sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a lie” (Revelation 22: 14–15).

Malachi 4:3 refers to the ashes of the destroyed wicked, "and you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I will do *this* says the LORD of hosts." Those suffering this destruction are individuals and nations for whom probation is closed, those who rejected essential truths.

Were you able to understand these "timed" prophecies? A few individuals might receive them by faith knowing God is not a man and He cannot lie (Titus 1:2).

These prophecies are truth. God intends them to be understood. To me, they are also fun and enhance my faith in God's dealings with humanity.

It was mathematical calculations of these prophecies that first convinced me that there was an all-knowing God that controlled our destinies, and they persuaded me we are living at the end of time.

Because Daniel's numeric prophecies were “sealed until *the time of the end*” (Daniel 12:9), I could pray without presumption to understand His final message.

There is one more number that God would have us understand, Daniel's longest numeric prophecy.

Will Israel Save the World

The beginning of judgment foretold

A prophecy stretches across history 2,300 years to affect our existence today. It is very significant for our time. I assure you it is quite easy to understand.

First, we must realize that *all* annual *festivals* Israel was commanded to keep in the Old Testament were symbolic of occurrences that *must literally fulfill* in history. Because the principles of God's Ten-Commandment Law are as eternal as God Himself, its weekly Sabbath is not symbolic yet the *other* holy days are.

For example, Israel annually killed a Passover lamb in commemoration of the lamb whose blood saved them from the plague of death in Egypt. Reenacting this drama, the *Passover* is literally fulfilled when Jesus, the Lamb of God, was slain on the *very* Passover that fell on what we call "Good Friday." Jesus very literally shed His blood for humanity on the *exact day* that was symbolized (Isaiah 53: 8).

Another annual festival that *must likewise be fulfilled* is the Day of Atonement. The actions in this event reveal the necessary judgment to legally cleanse the sins from our innocent Sin Bearer that we gave Him through confession and repentance.

These sins are finally transferred to Satan in the judgment when the father of lies ultimately receives responsibility for *all* sin—that is what judgment is all about—establishing guilt and vindicating God.

Satan's wandering on this desolate planet for 1,000 years is also symbolized in this drama when Israel annually "let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness" (Leviticus 16:10).

Jesus spoke of this judgment, "But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account

Will Israel Save the World

thereof in the *day of judgment*" (Matthew 12:36). It is also predicted in Revelation, "for the **hour of His judgment** is come" (Revelation 14: 7).

This judgment takes place *before* Jesus returns as all Heaven must determine that we are safe to entrust with eternal life in a sinless universe.

Please understand, there is *no excuse for known sin*. If one continues in sin while professing Christianity, "there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins" because they "crucify again for themselves the Son of God" and have "insulted the Spirit of grace" (Hebrews 9:6; 10:26, 29).

Jesus made *every* provision for our salvation and God accepts *no excuses*. While maintaining a humble spirit *all* of our unbecoming behavior *must* be confessed to Him who is "faithful and just to forgive us our sins and cleanse us of all unrighteousness" (1 John 1:9).

Court is now in session

Before discussing the date for the commencement of this judgment, we need to look at it from another prospective.

We receive a clue to its timing from Daniel's chapter *seven*. In the *latter part* of the reign of the Abomination of Desolation, (discussed in Chapter One and Two), verse nine says, "I watched until thrones were put in place, and the Ancient of Days [God the Father] was seated", verse ten continues, "A thousand times ten thousand stood before Him. The *court* was seated, and *the books opened*."

Read this chapter in its entirety to see that this judgment scene is taking place in Heaven **near the close of the Roman System's rule** because Daniel's view switches from Heaven to Earth, "I watched *then* [while also viewing the judgment scene in

Will Israel Save the World

Heaven] because of the sound of the pompous words which the horn [Antichrist] was speaking; I watched till the beast [Roman System] was slain and its body destroyed and given to the burning flame" (verse 11).

We discussed previously how the Roman System is attacked under the fifth plague. But there is a total of *seven* plagues—two more remain—therefore, when Rome is attacked, the controversy must continue a little longer as Satan himself makes his debut and pretends to recover us from great calamity. "I [Daniel] beheld until the beast was slain, and his body destroyed and given to the burning flame" (Daniel 7:11).

Be alert for this future event—when the World Community that exalted Rome turns against her and they are assaulted, know for certain that Satan's debut and Armageddon will follow (Revelation 17:6).

Rome's rule is terminated

Daniel gives us further information and continues in verse twelve, "As for the rest of the beasts [governments previously controlled by Rome], they had their dominion taken away [no rulers or dictators, but ultimately Satan's attempted rule], yet their lives were prolonged for a *season and a time*" (Daniel 7:12). We recall that when the Roman System outlives its usefulness to Satan, then it is cast aside for Lucifer to briefly assume Earth's throne.

We do not fully understand the exact duration of the *season and time* of Daniel seven, verse twelve. This period allows for the unclean spirits to deceive the nations and Satan to rule in the Temple of God — that has always been in Israel. This period is the time between Rome's fall and Christ's rescue from the destruction of our world in the battle of Armageddon.

This is Daniel's last numeric prophecy for our time and it

Will Israel Save the World

computes literally to a year (time) plus the length of a season which is six months in the Mediterranean area. This is five-hundred and forty days under the Hebrew calendar, or eighteen months. Using the day-for-a-year scenario, it equals five-hundred forty years (18 months x 30 days = 540 years). It is unlikely that Christ's *soon* coming will be delayed that long.

Let us try another calculation for the period from Rome's destruction to Armageddon with Christ's rescue mission; it could be a literal *one and one-half years* yet God has not revealed it to us at this time.

Perhaps God has another timing period for us to consider. God put these calculations in the Bible for us to know *as we live through the actual events*; let us use our "end of the days" key of "one-day-equals-six-days from Genesis 2:4:

By multiplying the five-hundred forty days by *six*, it totals three-thousand two hundred and forty days (540 X 6 = 3,240), or *nine years*, (3,240 / 360 = 9). This nine-year allotment to Satan's advent and deceptive reign appears more realistic yet it will not take that long for the *lost generation* to realize they won the Devil. They will seek to eliminate this impostor. This is therefore a *wait-and-see event* as some predictions are *only* understood *after* they are fulfilled as Christ said, "Now I tell you *before* it comes, that, when it is comes to pass, *you may believe* that I am [He]" (John 13:19).

Therefore, we must *watch* for and be *alert* to this fact, that after Rome's exaltation (healed wound, Revelation 13:3), and demise (Daniel 7:11; Revelation 16: 10,11), we still have the "unclean spirits" of the sixth plague described in Revelation sixteen, verses twelve through sixteen that precedes Lucifer's appearance — and destruction.

Satan works wisely in this deception. Like frogs appearing after a season of hibernation, these are undoubtedly "miracle

Will Israel Save the World

working" demons in *human form* who announce the *alleged* arrival of Christ—one might even profess to be Mary, the mother of Jesus.

These spirits of devils will entreat Earth's leadership to accept Satan's pretentious rule. This fastens them in his final deception and motivates them to unite with him in the final struggle against God's saints. These spirits will, in fact, lead the people to their final destruction in the last plague of Armageddon (Revelation 16:16–21).

What a scoundrel! Satan knew he was a doomed angel upon eviction from Heaven. Still, his evil work continues as he does *everything* in his power to keep us from inheriting paradise, the utopia from which he was banished.

This will require extreme patience, yet the saints know that when Satan is killed and our planet destroyed in Armageddon, then Jesus arrives on His rescue mission and take the saints to the "mansions" in Heaven (John 14:1–4). This final event, the coming of Christ, is discussed in the next chapter.

Out of necessity we momentarily deviated from the 2,300-day prophecy. Let us return to that discussion of Daniel's longest timed prophecy, reaching to the beginning of judgment (Daniel 8:14).

[The year of judgment's beginning](#)

When Gabriel assigned 70 weeks probation to the Jewish nation, this period was literally "cut off" from the much longer period of time, the 2,300 days mentioned, "at the beginning of the vision" (Daniel 9:21).

We recall, Gabriel told Daniel in the second vision, "70 weeks are determined for your people."

The Hebrew word for determined is *chatak* and forms of this word can mean taken, take away, or cut off. Ten years earlier

Will Israel Save the World

Daniel experienced the first vision of the 2,300 days (prophetic years, Ezekiel 4:6; Numbers 14:34), and even though the holy beings did not tell Daniel the starting date *at that time*, they said: "That which was told is true; therefore seal up the vision, for it refers to *many days in the future*" (Daniel 8:14, 26).

We already discussed Israel's starting date of 457 B.C. which reached 490 years to thirty-four A.D. Now, let us calculate the remaining years after Israel's probation closed.

If we subtract "cut off", Israel's 490 years of probation that terminated in thirty-four A.D., from 2,300 years, that leaves 1,810 years ($2,300 - 490 = 1,810$). This period of 1,810 years continues after thirty-four A.D., reaching to 1844 ($34 + 1,810 = 1844$ A.D.).

An equally effective way to calculate this is to use our starting date, the year of Israel's autonomy under Persian lordship, 457 B.C. Using negative numbers to express the years before Christ, 2,300 years is added, leaving 1843 A.D., and adding one transitional year totals 1844 ($- 457 + 2,300 + 1 = 1844$ A.D.).

The prediction in Daniel 8:14 declare, "For two thousand and three hundred days, then the sanctuary shall be cleansed."

The word "cleansed" is the Hebrew word *tsadaq*. This word literally means, to be made righteous, be just, justified, or vindicated.

It is *only* by revealing *everything* that happened in the rebellion in Heaven and on Earth that God's name can be cleared of Satan's accusations. Therefore, the judgment that started in Heaven, in addition to determining everyone's eternal destiny, is really a process of vindicating God before the entire universe; His sanctuary is cleansed of sins transferred there by our prayers.

Will Israel Save the World

By looking at the evidence of the first part of this history (490 years) fulfilled at the time of Christ by His baptism and crucifixion, then trusting in God's faithfulness, we know for certain judgment started in Heaven in the year 1844 A.D.

Judgment continues until the books are closed. Then humanity's probation closes, and the decree from Heaven is made, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still" (Revelation 22: 11).

These figures *do not* set a date for Christ's coming. They do inform us we are living in the time of history when Heaven is determining who participates in the first resurrection of righteousness, or who is left behind to perish.

This judging is of those who call on the name of Jesus, "For the time [is come] that *judgment must begin* at the house of God: and if [it] first [begins] at us, what shall the end [be] of them that *obey not* the gospel of God?" (1 Peter 4:17).

As surely as Lucifer deceived God's noble angels, false teachers will appear to discredit these facts with simple words like "fatalist, doomsayer, and alarmist." As it always was, so it will be now when scoffers cannot refute Biblical truths through cognition, they belittle or defame the character of those bearing God's last-day warning message.

"There will come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, 'Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation'" (Peter 3:3,4).

Bible chronology is accurately fulfilled; we are certainly living near the close of humanities probation.

Will Israel Save the World

Perhaps the following chart will assist in understanding these important dates. The 490 years end in thirty-four A.D. and the 2,300 days reach to A.D. 1844.

49 years	434 years	3½ years	Calvary	3½ years	1810-years
457 B.C. The Decree to Restore Jerusalem	408 B.C. Restoration of Jerusalem	A.D. 27 Baptism of Jesus Christ	A.D. 31 The Crucifixion of Jesus Christ.	A.D. 34 The Stoning of Steven, Paul chosen as Disciples, and the Gospel to the Gentiles.	Remaining Years to the beginning of God's Judgment in A.D. 1844.

As the chart above shows, Israel's last chance, the 490 years of probation, terminated with the martyrdom of Stephen. Saul was then chosen as the Apostle to the Gentiles. Add the remaining 1810 years to this date of 34 A.D. and you have 1844, the time for judgment to begin.

[Irrational applications](#)

Will Israel Save the World

A young Christian, we call Jerry, was excited about his newly found faith and with great zeal studied the scriptures. "I've been reading the Bible, Charles," Jerry enthusiastically said, "and I think California will have a prominent part in the closing events of history."

I knew Jerry was making a mistake unfortunately repeated by others. Not knowing history, or trusting in publications by charismatic authors, people jump to erroneous applications of prophecy.

I did not ask Jerry the origin of his theory. Jerry's face was somewhat embarrassed as I explained, because California and Russia have a bear imprinted on their flags, does not mean the bear in Daniel (chapter 7:5) applies to them.

Then I explained that to enforce truths and prevent erroneous applications, God repeatedly used *different symbols* throughout the Bible to describe the *same nations*. The bear was actually the ancient nation of Persia that overthrew the Babylonian kingdom. California endures enough internal problems without making Israel's "real estate" conflict its primary focus.

Although Jerry is wrong about California, "*Christians must share their responsibility in causing Armageddon.*"

The Reformation advanced some truths like *justification by faith, but growth in deeper truths is stifled*. Today many "believers" are stagnated in this era of doctrinal complacency while blindly claiming the blessings God *only* promises to the *obedient*.

Ignorant of the holiness and perfection of Heaven, they adopt customs of the world in an attempt to bring converts to the church and appease the unsanctified.

Like the past coalition between bishops and kings, or Pharisees and Romans, they form alliances with legislators to enforce church tradition while living in transgression. The majority

Will Israel Save the World

of Christendom still does not exalt *all* of God's law, and violating one commandment incurs the guilt of breaking all ten (James 2: 10).

Uniting on the doctrines they hold in common, few Protestant churches continue to "protest" Rome's fallacies and may apologetically call themselves *Evangelical*, meaning Gospel.

Church leaders, who have never ascended to the third heaven, make void the testimony of the prophets who have. They presumptuously abandon God's patriarchal system by allowing their *helper* and *servant*, to occupy church positions reserved for men (Genesis 2:18,20; 3:16).

Although the Apostle Paul reminds us of God's original injunction, that women must remain subordinate because they "sinned first", women often usurp the authority of bishops, sit at the head of church councils, baptize, and serve the implements of communion (1 Timothy 2:9–14; 1 Corinthians 14:34,35).

Also, under the false banner of love, the "Saints" do not think God condemns their fornication and sexual perversion; and some "shepherds" often beg money from the impoverished "flock" that they may live extravagantly.

Abuse of tobacco and alcohol is often endorsed by the saints and men encourage women by smiling in admiration at their exposed cleavage, thighs, and gem studded abdomens that declare these women immodest.

Self-glorifying jewelry, tattoos, body piercing, paint, and other implements of exhibitionism direct attention away from Christ. Emotionalism is considered evidence of sanctification as "baptized" *gutter-music* excites congregations in gyrations of ecstasy. Media addicts, with distorted morals, find church boring and expect entertainment in the holy sanctuary and God's sacred family structure is distorted.

Will Israel Save the World

Supernatural tenants of spiritualism are attributed to God, and the Sabbath, explicitly blessed by Elohim, is defamed. These "instruments of unrighteousness" twist the epistles, "as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction" (Romans 6:13; 2 Peter 3:16).

While claiming the Holy Spirit's presence and "the love of Jesus", the deluded again "crucify their Savior" by slandering the humble minority who perceive the sacredness of Heaven and voice alarm against church failures.

Regardless of their noble intentions, enthusiasm, or sincerity, God *does not accept their offerings of "strange fire"*: "To obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams; for rebellion is like the sin of witchcraft and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry"; yes, "Babylon has fallen . . . and is become the habitation of devils" (Leviticus 10:1,2; 1 Samuel 15:22,23; Revelation 14:8; 18:2).

Such blasphemies even surpass corruptions of the medieval church. God will by "no means, clear the guilty", and were Heaven inhabited with such professors of godliness, it would *not* be heavenly (Exodus 34:7; Hebrews 10:26–31).

Similar to Israelite scribes and priests of old, Christianity has "fallen", and the world does not listen to the truth.

Couple these facts with latter-day predictions, one can perceive *the world cannot be saved*. Peace will *never be within the grasp of world leaders* because sin is excused, even enforced, by the very organizations that should illuminate the world with God's holy standard.

Other than a brief pause in military conflict under false promises of peace and tranquility during Satan's attempted rule, the Bible indicates the friction between Eastern Mediterranean nations will climax in the world-destroying battle of Armageddon. The *unconverted*, calling themselves Christians, are to suffer the consequences of God's final judgments upon our world.

Armageddon is suicidal self-destruction

Armageddon can be interpreted as "the mountain of Gideon." The battle of Gideon, in Judges 7:20–22, symbolizes the final battle where the enemies of God's people destroy themselves. "And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout the entire host" (*ibid.* 22).

Gideon was fighting Midianites, who were Ishmaelites, the ancestors of current Arabian nations and Mohammed (Judges. 8:26,24).

Since New York was attacked on September 11, 2001, (*nine–eleven*), our world focuses attention on a global dilemma, apparently caused by independent terrorist groups working for a common goal against non-Muslims.

Although their devastating attacks may contaminate food supplies and depopulate civilizations with biological, chemical, nuclear, and other fearsome weapons, the forceful conversion of the world to their extreme religious views will *never* be achieved.

Therefore, alliances of Muslim governments will cause Armageddon. Ezekiel thirty–eight plainly identifies collaborating nations surrounding the eastern half of the Mediterranean Sea (*not terrorists acting independently*) as the assembly in the final conflict centering in Israel.

Many times, as recorded in the Old Testament, God used nearby nations to punish the unfaithfulness of the Israelites.

The prophet Elijah anointed Hazael to be king over Syria: "And it shall come to pass that him who escapes the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay: and him that escapes from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay" (1 Kings 19:15–17).

Some Bibles contain maps showing the original names of

Will Israel Save the World

ancient territories occupied by Noah's descendants and several of these are mentioned in Ezekiel 38. One may compare those tribal names with modern maps to identify their locations today.

They cluster near Turkey and include Iran and Palestine, circling around the Mediterranean Sea and ending at Somalia and Libya in North Africa.

Although once predominately Christian nations, because of church compromises, these countries have, one might say, gone into Babylonian captivity.

Today these Islamic nations oppose Israel's solvency such that it is only by the restraining hand of God that we have not already experienced the suicidal self-destruction of Armageddon, when humanity *destroys the Earth* (Revelation 7:3; 11:18). These predictions are very literal applications, and "the powers [leaders] of Earth will marshal their forces for the last great battle"— the battle of *Armageddon*" (Revelation 16:16).

Now, I repeat an earlier statement: *Ignorance of a fulfilled prediction promotes irrational applications*. Because the previous prediction of Israel's 490 years of probation *very accurately fulfilled* three and one-half years after the crucifixion of Jesus, as well as the Gospel commission being given to the Gentiles, there is *no validity* in the popular application of that prediction to a future resurrection (rapture), tribulation, antichrist, or millennium of peace.

Furthermore, there is *no* substance to the theory that Israel accepts the Gospel commission at this time and converts the world to obey the New Testament, including *all ten* of God's commandments.

Jesus *did not* say that Israel receives another chance. Instead, He predicted:

And they [Israel] will fall by the edge of the sword, and

Will Israel Save the World

will be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem will be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. And there will be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the Earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the Earth: for the powers of heaven will be shaken. And then they will see the Son of man coming in clouds with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption [resurrection] draws near. (Luke 21:24–28)

While Earth is convulsing, at that instant, Jesus is awakening the dead saints for their journey to Heaven, "in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed" (1 Corinthians 15:52).

This does *not* sound like Israel has preached the gospel and saved the world for Christ's literal 1,000-year reign; and to teach otherwise will prove fatal for many, with eternal consequences.

[The coming of Antichrist](#)

The resurrection to Heaven is preceded by Lucifer's infamous counterfeit of Christ's expected rule. If any religious organization, "an angel from Heaven", or anyone claiming divine knowledge, declares the arrival of the Messiah, they are wrong. It is actually Satan (Galatians 1:8).

Lest we forget, immediately *after* the fall of the Roman System and *before* Satan's arrival and his destruction in the battle of Armageddon, we read that "three unclean spirits" suddenly appear—just "like frogs" awakened from hibernation (Revelation

Will Israel Save the World

16:13).

With lying wonders they will deceive humanity by preparing the way for Satan's arrival. This is Satan's greatest hoax. Do not believe them! We need to be concerned! Lucifer's coming is an overwhelming delusion to "deceive the very elect, were it so possible" (Matthew 24:24).

A description of Lucifer is found in Ezekiel 28, "Every precious stone is your covering" [nine different beautiful gem stones are described in verse thirteen]. Lucifer's "coat of many colors" exceeds the brilliance of the most dazzling Hollywood superstar or Disneyland's electric light parade.

"The workmanship of your timbrels and pipes was prepared for you on the day you were created" (*Ibid.*). Notice the plural description; Lucifer has multiple voice boxes and wind pipes. This allows him to speak and sing in a multi-toned melodious manner.

While counterfeiting Christ, he will match the description found in Revelation, "His head and His hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and His eyes like a flame of fire; His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace, and his voice as the sound of many waters" (*Ibid.* 1:13, 14). Lucifer will probably display counterfeit pierce marks. Do not be deceived!

If Earth is visited by a majestic creature with these properties, and he proclaimed himself the long-awaited messiah and assumed the throne of David in Israel, would not the majority of the Israelites proclaim him their long-awaited savior, especially after a global calamity when a savior is needed?

And the deceived Christians, atheists; in fact, *the duped world*, will fall at Lucifer's feet and proclaim: "Lo, this is our God; we have

Will Israel Save the World

waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation" (Isaiah 25:9).

This deception occurs even though Satan is advocating a change in God's eternal Ten-Commandment Law.

With words sweeter than honey, Satan is attempting to persuade *all* humanity to *sin* and *that is how you know he is the long-expected impostor*.

Lucifer's greatest deception

What an overwhelming deception. Jesus warned us of this with these words recorded in Matthew 24: 24: "For there will arise false Christs, and false prophets, and will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they will deceive the very elect." How much greater the deception when "He himself [Satan] sits in the [Israeli] temple of God, showing himself to be God" (2 Thessalonians. 2:4).

No matter how beautiful and soft-spoken Lucifer is, his true nature will eventually show through.

As previously noted, the "season and time" allotted for Lucifer to deceive the nations is not now precisely known. We obviously *cannot* use the numeric prophecies of Daniel 9:24 to apply to Satan because they are fulfilled in Christ. But one thing is indisputable, Satan's hatred for God's law and of those who keep His commandments.

This was his overruling passion with Jesus. And Satan enticed the twelve disciples and the early church that faithfully respected and kept God's law. By merely offering a pinch of incense to Caesar, followers could have saved themselves from public execution in the Coliseum. God's faithful saints chose martyrdom over transgression.

Will Israel Save the World

Now Lucifer focuses his attention on the remnant that remains loyal to God's law, "Woe to the inhabitants of the Earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time. . . and the dragon [Satan] was wroth with the woman [the church], and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who *keep the commandments of God* and have the testimony of Jesus Christ" (Rev. 12:12, 17).

Then Lucifer *heals* those he previously afflicted with disease. He does not have the power to create live cells so he deludes with illusions and by withdrawing his hellish propensity to inflict pain and disease. Meanwhile, he promises his unwary subjects something even he does not possess—eternal life. "You shall not surely die", he says to transgressors (Genesis 3:4).

Because so many now believe Satan's lies about a premature resurrection (rapture) and the return of the "raptured" dead from Heaven, his fallen angels will succeed in openly doing what they previously did in séances—impersonate diseased friends, relatives, and statesmen resurrected from the grave or returned from Heaven. Only a few saints will withstand Satan's extreme deceptions, these know the dead are still in the grave to be raised when the real Jesus comes (Revelation 12:9).

Satan has invested much effort in promoting ideas that God's law is changeable. For nearly 2,000 years he successfully used Christians to exalt Sunday, his counterfeit Sabbath.

Satan announces himself as the *risen Savior* and asks mankind to worship him *every Sunday, a weekly reminder of his alleged sacrifice for humanity*.

How *easy it will be* for those who lightly regarded the binding claims of God's law to accept Lucifer's great lie and *honor his substitution*. Satan's vain promise to Jesus is repeated, "If you therefore will worship me, all shall be yours" (Luke 4:7).

Will Israel Save the World

He who desired the highest position in Heaven will establish himself as supreme monarch of the world government. Economic stability and world peace are promised and widely welcomed (Isaiah 14: 13).

"Jesus is beginning His millennial reign," the multitudes proclaim, as Satan pronounces blessings upon transgressors who have received the mark of the beast. ***These are the very ones that scripture declares will soon perish with him in the seventh plague of Armageddon*** (Revelation 14:9–11).

Meanwhile, laws protecting religious freedom are annulled and the compulsory worship of Lucifer mandated. Does this sound like the Israelites will preach the Gospel and save the world, or is it the greatest deception ever?

There is sufficient evidence in the Bible to keep every sincere Christian from being deceived. To be saved, we must place a complete trust in God's Word and reply, "Get behind me, Satan: for it is written" (Luke 4:4, 8, 10).

[We are destroyed in Armageddon by our own wrong choices](#)

Lucifer cannot help himself and eventually acts like the Devil he is. With indescribable horror, the inhabitants of our world realize they were misled into believing Israelite endorsement of Satan. Humanity's probation is closed—it is too late to repent.

Realizing they have lost eternal life, truly "the nations were angry" and the wicked are destroyed in the final great battle of Armageddon while attempting to eliminate this blight from the world (Revelation 11:18).

This is Satan's *first* death and is mentioned in 2 Thessalonians 2: 8: "And then will that Wicked be revealed, who the Lord

Will Israel Save the World

will *consume* with the spirit of his mouth, and will *destroy* with the brightness of his coming."

From similar texts, one should understand Christ's coming is a *rescue mission*. He does not actively *destroy* the condemned until 1,000 years later after the second resurrection of the wicked. To grasp this, consider the words "consume with the spirit of His mouth, and will "destroy with the brightness of His coming" (2 Thessalonians 2:8).

What actually proceeds from *His mouth*? In Revelation we are told that a sharp sword is proceeding from His mouth and smites the nations. This two-edged sword is nothing other than the Word of God, the Old and New Testaments, the standard that cannot be broken (Ephesians 6:17; Hebrews 4:12).

His righteous commandments are also likened to a light, "For the commandment [is] a lamp; and the law [is] light" (Proverbs 6:23). "His brightness was like the light; He had rays *flashing from His hand* [from pierce marks, John 20:27], and there His power was Hidden. . . You went forth for the *salvation* of your people, For salvation with your anointed" (Habakkuk 3:4, 13).

By rejecting God's standard of righteousness, His law, and not availing themselves to His salvation, the wicked are self-condemned. Through their own neglect they, one might say, *destroy themselves* (Hosea 3:9). And they are abandoned to suffer destruction in the final holocaust.

Christ says, "He that rejects Me, and receives not My words, has one that judges him: the *Word* that I have spoken, the same [the Word] will judge him in the last day" (John 12:48).

These people are justly condemned who received the Mark of the Beast and did *not* receive a *love of the truth* that they might be saved (2 Thessalonians. 2:12). Therefore, "the same will

Will Israel Save the World

drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and . . . will be tormented with fire and brimstone *in the presence* of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb" (Revelation 14:10).

When the nations are angry (the battle of Armageddon), Jesus and all the host of Heaven come to harvest our planet. Only those who received the "love of the truth" are rescued.

The wicked are abandoned to suffer the consequences of rejecting God's righteous commandments. These they could have fulfilled through the indwelling love of God.

The nation of Israel will probably become knowledgeable of Jesus' great sacrifice, but they will ultimately introduce Satan as the savior of our world.

Through tangible evidence of Christ's existence by scriptural discoveries, like the *six*-day code we identified in Genesis and God's fourth commandment, or archaeological evidence, they may come to an *intellectual* belief in Jesus the Messiah and His atoning sacrifice but, like the Roman System, they are presently disqualified from God's plan to bless our world.

As the history of Earth closes, the Israelites are *not* used by God to fulfill the *true* Gospel commission and if anything, they introduce Satan as our world's savior and proclaim the wrongly-anticipated millennium of peace on Earth.

In order to be found among the faithful, we must make right choices to trust and serve Jesus unflinchingly, regardless of intimidation by peers or society.

God imparted necessary strength to the ancient martyrs and, although you may be a doubting Thomas or a cursing Peter today, that same power will be given as needed. Others have trodden the narrow path of rejection and affliction that our Savior walked. We can too!

God is ready to give His faithful followers unflinching

Will Israel Save the World

vitality and twenty–twenty perception, just for our asking. We are then prepared and will not falter or be caught unaware at His true coming.

Therefore, my friends, let us be careful to not irrationally apply fulfilled scriptures to unfulfilled conjecture. The great deceiver has power to twist the Bible to suit his purpose.

Let us reply with the same words of our Example when tempted by Satan, "It is written, Man will not live by bread alone, but by *every word* that proceeds out of the mouth of God" (Matthew 4:4). Isaiah speaks of the redeemed with the following words:

Who among us will dwell with everlasting burnings? He that walks righteously, and speaks uprightly; he that despises the gain of oppressions, that shakes his hands from holding of bribes, that stops his ears from hearing of blood [fictional dramas, debasing video games. . . ?], and shuts his eyes from seeing evil [obscenity, worldly television. . . ?], He will dwell on high: his place of defense will be the munitions of rocks: bread will be given him; his waters will be sure "Your eyes will see the King in His beauty: they will behold the land [Heaven] that is very far [light years] away (Isaiah 33: 14–17).

Be very patient! The Israel of God and Palestine are *not* to be restored for another 1,000 years. When Jesus returns in the near future, it is to take us to those mansions on high (John 14:1–4).

Jesus is very close to each of us, and is well able to deliver as He promises. Place your weakness in His strength. Trust Him unflinchingly. Blessed is he that *waits* and attains to the "8010" [80th century from creation—1,000 years in the future]" (Daniel 12:12).

So, it does *not* appear that the nation of Israel will save the

Will Israel Save the World

world at this time of history.

“And I will sow [bind] her unto me in the Earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people [not Israelites], *You are my people*; and they will say, *You are my God* (Hosea 2:23).

What Happens When Christ Returns

Chapter Five

[The King is coming!](#)

Maranatha! Maranatha! Is echoed throughout the world by many who sense we are now living near the end of history.

The word *Maranatha* was spoken by the Apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 16:22. This *Greek* word conveys the excitement that enveloped a village upon learning that their king was approaching. It was loudly shouted throughout the city as people happily prepared by cleaning the street of debris and smoothing its surface. Then they positioned themselves alongside the streets to greet their king.

Yes, today multitudes are excited about the coming of Christ but much confusion arises from a misunderstanding of the events pertinent to His arrival. Just how is He coming? And what happens when Christ arrives? Let us study Christ's words that convey this exciting hope of His imminent return.

Jesus knew His disciples would be confused and discouraged at His crucifixion—His kingdom was *not* to be established in Judea as they anticipated. So, at the last supper Christ comforted them with these words: “In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you to myself; that where I am, there you may be also” (John 14:2, 3).

What Happens When Christ Returns

This is the great hope of Christendom, the second coming of Christ; He has promised: "I will come again."

Jesus is building mansions in Heaven for the redeemed to live in—for you and me. We easily accept that thought, but for the Jews, this concept was never taught and is perplexing. Abandon Israel and go to Heaven? How about Jerusalem and the promises of its restoration?

Jesus' disciples could not fathom that their nation could perish. Even after His death and resurrection they asked Him this question, "Lord, will you at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?" (Acts 1:6).

Jesus replied, "It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father has set by His own power" (*Ibid.*, verse 7). Then while they were looking, "He was taken up; and a cloud received Him out of their sight" (verse 9).

Were they to be abandoned? No! Jesus had just spoken of the promised gift of the Holy Spirit yet God realized they would need additional words of encouragement. He sent two messengers from Heaven to give them this assurance, "You men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as you have seen Him go into heaven" (*Ibid.*, verse 11).

[Disharmony in beliefs](#)

Christians are as confused today as were Jesus' disciples. The majority of believers erroneously divide His next arrival into two events.

At the first coming they contend Jesus takes a special group to Heaven for a short time leaving a confused world behind. Meanwhile the Antichrist reigns and the Jews preach the

What Happens When Christ Returns

Gospel. Then Christ again returns a few years later with the "raptured" saints to establish a "New World Order." And then we live happily ever after. Variations of this scenario are also embraced by Jehovah Witnesses, Mormons, and Messianic Jews. All project that Christ is to soon reign on this planet.

The Messianic Christians are often of Jewish descent and believe that Jesus is the Messiah. They look at the many prophecies of Yahweh establishing Israel as the capitol of Earth. These predictions were conditional on the Jews accepting the Messiah. Since Israel crucified Him, now the scriptural curses fulfill. Not understanding this, almost everyone hopes and anticipates that King Jesus will soon return to begin His Messianic reign on earth.

To hold solidly to this error requires avoidance of other prophecies that embellish this vital topic. One must exercise caution. By neglecting scriptural counsel, we find ourselves deluded by Satan, the great impostor.

Let me emphasize the area of misunderstanding where we forget the "conditionality" of Scripture. In Deuteronomy twenty-eight, God sets before His people *two great streams of prophecy*—two roads to travel.

Upon obedience, Israel serves as a model nation for the world. God's plan was they would be a blessing to humanity and the world would become devout followers of the great I AM. All the prophecies of prosperity and the visible Messianic reign promised in the Bible *would occur* if Israel *obeyed* God: *And this shall come to pass, if you will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God* (Zechariah 6: 15).

The second stream of prophecy is the "curses." These *must fulfill* because Israel *lost* their original commission through transgression. The nation that should have welcomed the birth of Jesus and declared Him King of Kings to the nations, instead crucified

What Happens When Christ Returns

the Majesty of Heaven and Earth.

Therefore, the great nation that *could* have saved the world from destruction for transgression will, like the mighty Samson, perish with the wicked. It could have been different.

There are certain risks associated with expecting Christ's literal reign on Earth for the coming millennium. If we are looking for a utopia in our day, especially after a rapture that allegedly causes us to disappear from our vehicles, beds, grinding mill, and elsewhere, then we become careless and are not properly prepared for *important events* that precede His coming.

Jesus warned His followers that He is coming like a thief in the night, "Therefore be also ready: for in such an hour as you think not the Son of man comes" (Matthew 24: 44). With this thought, let us study those verses that are so troubling.

Just who is taken?

Today we ask the same question, "Lord, will you at this time restore again the kingdom?" (Acts 1:6).

The one greatest reason for confusion results from childhood "conditioning"—indoctrination as to when we die, we go immediately to Heaven. Therefore, when reading the biblical truths of the resurrection to Heaven of the living and dead at Christ's return, we use our conditioned beliefs to misapply important texts to concerning resurrection.

Let us read Christ's description of His coming. Pretend for a moment that you were *not* so conditioned, that we are Christ's Jewish disciples and, like them, *we have never been taught of Heaven*.

Instead, think that you *always* believed that the Messiah will establish Israel's earthly reign when He returns. Realize that

What Happens When Christ Returns

Jesus is trying to teach you that *transgressors are to be destroyed like those in Sodom, and the world before the flood.*

Follow closely as Christ attempts to correct their error. Instead of telling them Israel will be saved, He likens His coming to the destruction of the wicked, "For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and [the unbelievers] knew not until the flood came, and *took them all away*" (Matthew 24: 38,39).

Now for the confusing part—just keep in mind that Jesus is speaking of the *wicked being taken* as they were in Noah's day, "Then shall two be in the field; the *one will be taken*, and the other left. Two will be grinding at the mill; *the one will be taken* and the other left. Watch therefore: for you know not what hour your Lord comes" (Matthew 24:41, 42).

If you can see that the *wicked are taken in death*, like the skeptics were in the flood and the *righteous are left safe* as those in the ark, then you properly understand Christ's teachings.

The word *taken* causes some confusion. It is derived from the Greek word *paralambado* which is translated in the *King James Bible* as follows: Receive—fifteen times; take—thirty-two times; take unto—two times; and take with—one time. It literally translates: *to take alongside*.

This word is *never* used to mean raptured (or resurrect—Greek: *anastasis*, *exanastasis* and *egesis*), yet that is how conditioned minds want to interpret it.

Let us review the only other text where *paralambado* is translated *taken*. That just happens to be in a parallel verse where Jesus is again discussing the same topic—His coming and the destruction of the wicked. In this chapter Jesus first tells His

What Happens When Christ Returns

disciples that "the kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17: 21). Then He speaks of His literal coming where all would see Him, "For as the lightning, that flashes out of one part under heaven and shines to the other part under heaven; so will also the Son of man be in His day" (*Ibid.*, verses 24, 34, 35).

He again likens His coming to the destruction of the wicked in Noah's day, "and the flood came, and *destroyed them all*" (verse 27).

After this, He repeats this thought by recalling the destruction of Sodom, "But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and *destroyed them all*" (verse 29).

Now Jesus explains how God differentiates between the "chosen" and the "lost", even if they are in close proximity to each other:

In that night there will be two people in one bed; the one will be taken, and the other will be left. Two people will be grinding together; the one will be taken, and the other left. Two people will be in the field; the one will be taken and the other left" (verses 36). [His disciples always understood that the believers would be saved, and wanted to know where the wicked were taken to.] They said, "where, Lord?" And He said unto them, "Wherever the body is, there will the eagles [literally "vultures", Prov-erbs 30:7] be gathered together. (verse 37)

It is quite clear that in these verses, Jesus is not speaking of a resurrection to Heaven but of the death of the wicked who are gathered where corpses lay and vultures feed.

For this to be possible, God must make a distinction between those with the "seal of God" and those with the "mark of the beast."

Is this possible? Yes! In His Word Daniel 12:2 says, "And

What Happens When Christ Returns

many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life [you want to be in this group], and some to shame and everlasting contempt" [these will be "taken" in destruction].

The saints are to be divinely preserved as the wicked are destroyed, "When you walk through the fire, you shall not be burned, nor shall the flame scorch you, for I am the Lord your God, the Holy One of Israel, your Savior" (Isaiah 43:2, 3).

Rescued during the Holocaust

About one century after Isaiah wrote those words, God rewarded His faithful servants by miraculously sparing them amid a flaming inferno. You remember the story, don't you? The three faithful Hebrews who refused to worship Nebuchadnezzar's idol they placed on the plain of Dura. God displayed His faithfulness to their obedience, even though the furnace was made seven times hotter.

This event is written in Daniel 3:22: "And the furnace [was] exceedingly hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego." Their faith was literally tried by fire and the wicked "were taken" in destruction.

The king was amazed. "I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire," he exclaimed, "and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God [Jesus]" (verse 25).

Yes, while the wicked were destroyed, God's faithful ones were preserved by the presence of Jesus, the Son of God, *and we will be too!*

In the past I always enjoyed the thought that the righteous would be resurrected *before* this world is destroyed. Now I must accept the chilling fact that Scripture says the righteous must have

What Happens When Christ Returns

their faith literally tested as those young men in Nebuchadnezzar's furnace.

It is not my thoughts, feelings, inclinations, or conditioning that matters. It is what God says that is important because it will literally transpire. "A thousand will fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; but it will not come near you. Only with your eyes you will look and see the reward of the wicked" (Psalms 91:7, 8).

The Apostle Paul speaks of our faith being literally tested by fire, "Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by *fire*; and the *fire* shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abides which he has built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be *burned*, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by *fire*" (1 Corinthians 3:15).

The prophet Isaiah explains it more dramatically. Isaiah devotes an entire chapter to the calamity befalling the "cursed" in the day our Earth is destroyed.

"Therefore has the curse devoured the Earth, and they that dwell there are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the Earth are *burned*, and few men left (Isaiah 24: 6).

"Isaiah again writes further of the few men left—the saints who endure the flames and turmoil, "They shall lift up their voices; they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify the Lord *in the fires*, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea. From the uttermost part of the Earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous" (*ibid.*, verses 14–16).

The Apostle Peter describes the intensity more graphically with these words, "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, the elements shall melt *with fervent heat* [you are composed of elements and compounds], the Earth also and the works that are therein shall be

What Happens When Christ Returns

burned up. [Seeing] then [that] all these things shall be *dissolved*, what manner [of persons] should you be in [all] holy conversation and godliness (2 Peter 3:10, 11).

The Apostle Peter's statement sums up the theme of the entire Bible. What type of person we should be, "in holy conversation and godliness."

This is, as Paul Harvey would say, "The rest of the story." We must live the heavenly lifestyle here and, with divine assistance, apply God's principles in our lives. Doing otherwise is presumptuous self-deception.

God has given ample warnings and every provision to prepare us for the future. If there is no "secret rapture" to snatch us out of our beds, cars, or wherever, while life goes on and business is as usual on Earth, then we need to actively prepare for the future.

Preparation is necessary

The Scripture plainly tells us our Earth is decimated by the seven plagues preceding Christ's coming (Revelation 16:1–21).

After the sixth plague we are *still here* and encouraged to endure a little longer with these words, "Watch, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watches and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame" (verse 15).

My friends, after the government voids God's fourth commandment by enforcing Sunday legislation, the Spirit of God begins to withdraw from humanity. Then the plagues cause extreme turmoil, including food shortages.

Blaming these calamities upon those who refuse to honor Sunday, Satan's counterfeit Sabbath, the last-day global

What Happens When Christ Returns

organization assumes sufficient influence to force a Sunday decree that *none can buy or sell* unless they have the "mark" (Revelation 13:17).

Because we are facing devastating plagues and intimidating legislation, it is essential we relocate from the crowded cities to smaller towns, or better yet, to the country where we can prepare by supplementing food supply from a small garden.

When God's people can no longer enter into commerce, the saints are living more closely to the lifestyle of their forefathers. No running water, no television or telephone, no air conditioning, hot tubs, refrigerators, no automobiles. . . .

"Oh!" you say, "I'd rather die than forsake these luxuries!" God's word is explicitly true, you are abandoned to perish in the last plague. Your death is with those who receive the mark of the beast (Revelation 14: 9–12).

Preferably, though, we are not with this group but are found among the faithful who trust in Jesus' teachings and who adequately prepare. Our every movement is supplemented by earnest prayer, firm trusting in God's Word, and His faithfulness. It may seem we will perish yet God promises deliverance to His faithful.

[Jesus encourages us](#)

This reasoning is enforced by Jesus' statements that appear contrary to common reasoning. "Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it" (Matthew 16:24; Mark 8:35; Luke 9:24; 17:33).

Faithful saints who refuse to receive the mark of the beast

What Happens When Christ Returns

are those appointed for the resurrection without knowing death.

The promise to these saints is predicted by Isaiah, "Who among us shall dwell with the devouring *fire*. . .? Who among us shall dwell with *everlasting burnings*? He shall dwell on high: his place of defense shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure" (Isaiah 33:14, 16).

When the Abomination of Desolation obtains sufficient influence to enforce death legislation against the saints, then they must flee the villages to solitary places as Lot fled Sodom. Remember Christ's admonition to not look back? "Remember Lot's wife", Christ warns (Revelation 13:15, Genesis 19: 17; Luke 17:32).

God's loyal saints are cared for in the wilderness like the children of Israel being given water from the Rock and manna, the bread from heaven.

When Ahab decreed death for Elijah, he fled to solitary places and his food was miraculously provided by ravens—God does not abandon His faithful and He has a people of faith to resurrect alive like Enoch and Elijah.

Oh, give thanks to the Lord, for He is good: for his mercy endures forever. Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, who he has redeemed from the hand of the enemy; and gathered them out of the lands.... They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. Then they cried to the Lord in their trouble, and He delivered them out of their distress. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a [heavenly] city of habitation.... Those who are wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the Lord. (Psalm 107:1–7, 43)

What Happens When Christ Returns

To survive these troublesome times will require a complete trust in God, manifested by our obedience to all of his commandments: "If I regard iniquity [sin] in my heart, the Lord will not hear me" (Psalm 66:18).

We are encouraged to overcome eight times in the book of Revelation with such words as, "To him that overcomes will I give to eat of the hidden manna. . . and He that overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son" (Revelation 2:7, 11, 17, 26; 3: 5, 12, 21; 21:7).

God makes provisions for the sanctification of His saints. He also promises that our essential needs are met. We must trust in God's faithfulness at this time, "Bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure" (Isaiah 33: 16). This luxury will not be accorded the wicked.

Finally rescued

As conditions grow increasingly worse upon our Earth, hope is kindled in the hearts of God's faithful people hated and rejected by society for their faithfulness to God's law.

And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the Earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the Earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

And then shall they see the Son of Man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draws near. (Luke 21: 25–28)

What Happens When Christ Returns

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who stands for the children of your people: and there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time your people will be delivered" (Daniel 12: 1). The wicked see the "Prince of Peace" coming, wearing His royal crown and adorned in garments of rulership; casting aside their weapons of war, "every battle of the warrior is with confused noise . . . [and they shall be for] fuel of fire. (Isaiah 9: 6, 5)

Ministers who preach smooth words of salvation to transgressors are filled with terror, "With lies you have . . . strengthened the hands of the wicked . . . by promising him life" (Ezekiel 13: 22). Too late they realize they herded their flock to barren ground and they must answer to Him who demands purity, "And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape" (Jeremiah 25: 34, 35).

Terror fills the hearts of those who receive the mark of the Beast and who haughtily bought and sold while neglecting the saints. They attempt to "enter into the rocks and hide in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty" (Revelation 6:16).

"For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up: and he shall be brought low . . . And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he arises to shake terribly the Earth. In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver and his idols of gold . . . to the moles and to the bats" (Isaiah 2:10, 12, 19, 20).

At this moment the righteous dead are raised from their graves. Then the saints who endured the trial by fire are changed

What Happens When Christ Returns

and receive a new body that will never again know aging, disease, or death. Paul says: "Behold I show you a mystery: We will not all sleep [die] but we will all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we [the living saints] will be changed. . . . And this mortal must put on immortality . . . then will be brought to pass the saying that is written, 'Death is swallowed up in victory'" (1 Corinthians 15:51,54).

Earth restored after 1,000 years

When the saints "meet the Lord in the clouds" and are raised to heaven, the abandoned corpses of the wicked lie wasting on the surface of the earth with no one left to bury them.

"Thus says the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the Earth. And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from [one] end of the Earth even unto the [other] end of the Earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground" (2 Thessalonians 4:17, Jeremiah 25:32,33).

We arrive at the Holy City with "ten thousands times ten thousand and thousands of thousands" of holy angels; there we have time to converse with the faithful saints who overcame by the "blood of the lamb" (Jude 14; Revelation 5:11).

There will be repentant Adam, who agonized over his transgression that brought the epidemic of sin to his domain; Able, who was murdered for his obedience; and faithful Abraham, who saw Christ's day afar. To honor this he built altars to sacrifice wherever he journeyed and he did not withhold his only son, Isaac, but "offered" him on Mt. Moriah, the very place where our heavenly Father offered His Son, Jesus, 2,000 years later.

And let us not forget Job. While in the greatest agony, he trusted God and said, "I know my Redeemer lives, and he shall

What Happens When Christ Returns

stand *at last on the Earth*. And after my skin is destroyed this I know: That in my flesh I shall see God, whom I shall see for myself and my eyes shall behold, and not another. How my heart yearns within me!" (Job 19:25:28).

Job remained faithful even though his wife said: "Curse God and die!" (*Ibid.* 2:9). Now he stands before his Redeemer and *at the last* [still 1,000 years in the future] he stands on the New Earth with Jesus.

"We sit with those who "looked for a city which has foundations, whose builder and maker [is] God" (Hebrews 11:10).

Yes, and we will have our private "mansion" in the city of God. We will wear our crowns of victory *in Heaven* for 1,000 years as our planet stabilizes from the onslaught of Armageddon. It doesn't end here.

Then there is the lovely John who leaned against his Master on the night of betrayal. John again tells you, only this time in person, We are going to be in Heaven for 1,000 years (Revelation. 20:6). After that we live in the Holy City. It descends to Earth "prepared as a bride adorned for her husband" (*Ibid.* 21: 2).

Peter is there. He sincerely repented for denying his Lord at the moment of His greatest need. Peter again assures us, "Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new Earth, wherein dwells righteousness" (2 Peter 3:13).

And then you sit at Isaiah's feet and marvel at his faith. Even though he was sawed in half for his faithfulness, Isaiah is not complaining. "It's not over yet!" He says, "Planet Earth is not abandoned; don't you remember I wrote that the Lord will restore it: 'For, behold, I create new heavens and a new Earth: and the

What Happens When Christ Returns

former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind" (Isaiah 65:17).

But best of all, there is our new emperor, King Jesus. By sinning Adam forfeited his right to leadership so the King of the entire universe came to take Adam's vacant throne (1 Corinthians 15:22–45). But He gained victory over the "serpent" in a much harder way. God, in the person of Jesus, became a little child. He knew poverty, hardship, temptation and a lifetime of assaults by Satan.

In Heaven we will look at Jesus' radiating face. It looks different. There are several blemishes where the crown of thorns was so mockingly forced upon His majestic brow. His robe of glory covers the scars on His shoulders, back and side—these testify of His Majesty's abuse. He never shows these to us, yet we know they are there. And of course, everyone sees pierce marks in His hands. They glow much brighter than the rest of His body. We first saw them when He came to rescue us from our planet during its destruction (Habakkuk 3:3, 4).

Now, in the Holy City, we sit at Jesus' feet. We humbly take our crowns off and lay them before Him—He deserves all the glory. It was *not* our righteousness, but His that qualifies us for glorification. We know that He is the only reason we have eternal life.

He could have abandoned us to perish along with Lucifer and the fallen angels but His love was so unspeakable. Forsaking the glories of Heaven, He became a man. Yes, a stunted, weakened, human being; just for us. He accepted our punishment for disobedience to God. We deserved those lashes with a whip and eternal death.

We take His scarred hand in ours and recall that He told us 1,000 years in advance of their mutilation, "Like lions, they are at

What Happens When Christ Returns

my hands and my feet . . . they part my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots" (Psalm 22: 17, 19).

We know, and He knows, so well the story of His great sacrifice. But then, just because we never want to forget what one "little" sin cost, we ask the question: "What happened to your hands? "What are these wounds in your hands? Then He shall answer, "Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends" (Zechariah 13:6).

A sinless eternity with Jesus

Did you hear that, my brothers and sisters? My God, your God, and our God, calls us friends. He did not die in vain.

It was because of a love deeper than our most profound thought can fathom. It is higher than the heavens can span. It will never be fully understood throughout the endless days of eternity.

And as dimly as we perceive this sacrifice of love, and as often as we "crucified afresh" our Lord and Savior through un—heavenly conduct, we look at the scars in His hands and say: "I can see exactly what He did for me", and know that more than a parent loves and pities his wayward child, my Savior loves me.

We are in the Kingdom because He pardoned our sins and accounted us as perfect as God himself. God also nurtured our spiritual growth with His Holy Spirit. He enabled us to tenaciously cling to His promises, "Let him take hold of my strength, [that] he may make peace with me; [and] he shall make peace with me" (Isaiah 25:5).

Come with me, my friends in Christ. Make that all-important decision. "Blessed is he who *waits*, and attains to the 1335 days" (8010) and, "all these things shall be finished" (Daniel 12:7, 12).

What Happens When Christ Returns

These are the ultimate messages sealed in Daniel 12—the restoration of Earth and a sinless eternity with our Savior.

It has not entered into our imaginations what God has prepared for us; we can only imperfectly speculate of the glories awaiting those who *wait* for the Lord.

After one thousand years in Heaven, Earth is re-created and Jesus governs the entire universe from our "rebuilt" home. Yes, this unworthy *prodigal* planet, once lost, will wear God's best robe and ring of rulership. It will be exalted as the new capitol for the endless galaxies of God's vast creation—the least will become the greatest—"And the Lord my God shall come [to Earth], and all the [redeemed] saints with Him" (Zechariah 14:5).

The glories of paradise restored

Our unique Milky Way galaxy displays stars visible from Earth and was created especially for us (Genesis 1: 17, 18). Because of sin's blight, it has, like the Earth, experienced decay since the fall of man, but is then restored from the curse (Romans 8: 20–23).

Even the *illuminator* of our solar system, our sun, diminishing in intensity and size (about 1.5 meters, or five feet per year) for 7,000 years (seven times), will be perpetually renewed to the brilliance of Eden, "Moreover the light of the moon will be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be sevenfold [restored to its original intensity], as the light of *seven days*, in the day that the LORD binds up the breach of his people, and heals the stroke of their wound" (Isaiah 30: 26).

Like a colossal space ship, the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, travels from Heaven and descends to the mount of Olives, then Jesus cleanses the earth of all evidences of sin and sinners (Zechariah 14:4; Revelation 21:2). The world is restored to its

What Happens When Christ Returns

immaculate condition before the curse of sin.

The Mount of Olives is the very point where Jesus triumphantly entered into Jerusalem and cleansed the temple 3,000 years earlier. This time the cleansing is permanent, "And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband" (Mark 13:3; Luke 19:37).

Jesus is not sitting on a donkey this time but upon His majestic throne, "and I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God" (Revelation 21:3).

Angels who travel between God's throne and Earth will have a new planet for a home base. We, "mount up with wings as eagles" joining them as we soar vast regions to celestial systems where our finest telescopes never penetrated (Isaiah 40:31).

And the "river of life", flowing from the throne, is watering the now thirsty deserts of this parched globe we previously clung so tenaciously to; and the tree of life with its "12 manner of fruit" (Revelation 22:1–5; Isaiah 35:1–10).

Each month we attend a special banquet and taste different fruit that contains unique ingredients that keeps our DNA replicating throughout eternity—we will never grow old.

"And it shall come to pass, from one new moon to another [monthly], and from one Sabbath to another [not Sunday], shall all flesh come to worship before me, says the LORD" (Isaiah 66:23).

In addition to weekly church service there, we have our personal "royal suite" in the Holy City that Jesus and angels prepared for us (John 14: 2; Revelation 21:1–3).

But that is not all—we have a country home. If it takes you 10,000 years to build, so what! We have eternity to finish the construction. And the best part is, "They shall build houses and

What Happens When Christ Returns

inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree [are] the days of my people, and my elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands." (Isaiah 34; 35; 65:21, 22).

The Bible is precisely correct! God reveals His plan of redemption and restoration throughout His Word and for humanity today, especially by the Daniel 12 code, "the wise shall understand."

Once more, just so you do not forget, *God's final message to the wise living at the time of the end* is this, "These words are true and faithful, and all these things will be finished, blessed is he who *waits*, and comes to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days [8010]" (Revelation 21:5; Daniel 12:7;12).

What do you think? Is this magnificent inheritance worth the *wait*? Yes! A thousand times, Yes! All Heaven is willing that you obtain these immeasurable riches. Yes! And God requests your presence R.S.V.P. Yes! And God sends the following invitation:

"And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that hears say, Come, and let him that is athirst come, and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely... [Jesus, who] testifies these things says, 'Surely I come quickly. Amen.' Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ Abide with you all. Amen" (Revelation 22: 17, 18, 20, 21).

APPENDIX

Daniel, Chapter 12, [The Holy Bible, King James Version](#)

12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which stands for the children of your people: and there will be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation [even] to that same time: and at that time your people will be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

12:2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth will awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame [and] everlasting contempt.

12:3 And they that are wise will shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

12:4 But you, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, [even] to *the time of the end*: many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased.

12:5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood two others, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

12:6 And [one] said to the man clothed in linen, which [was] upon the waters of the river, How long [shall it be to] the end of these wonders?

12:7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which [was] upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that lives for ever that [it shall be] for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these [things] will be finished.

Daniel 12

12:8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what [will be] the end of these [things]?

12:9 And he said, Go your way, Daniel: for the words [are] closed up and sealed till *the time of the end*.

12:10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked will understand; but *the wise shall understand*.

12:11 And from the time [that] the daily [sacrifice] shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, [there shall be] a thousand two hundred and ninety days [1290 days].

12:12 Blessed [is] he that *waits*, and comes to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days [1335 days].

12:13 But you go your way till the end [your death]: for you shalt rest [in the grave], and stand in your lot at the end of the days [resurrection].

God's 10 Ten–Commandment Law,

Exodus 20

20:1 And God spoke all these words, saying:

20:2 I [am] the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

1. 20:3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.
2. 20:4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness [of anything] that [is] in heaven above, or that [is] in the earth beneath, or that [is] in the water under the earth:
20:5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God [am] a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth [generation] of them that hate me;
20:6 And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
3. 20:7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.
4. 20:8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.
20:9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:
20:10 But the seventh day [is] the sabbath of the LORD thy God: [in it] thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that [is] within thy gates:
20:11 For [in] six days the LORD made heaven and Earth, the sea, and all that in them [is], and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

Ten Commandments

5. 20:12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.
6. 20:13 Thou shalt not kill.
7. 20:14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.
8. 20:15 Thou shalt not steal.
9. 20:16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.
10. 20:17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that [is] thy neighbors.

The Rise and Decline of *Islam* as Pre-dicted in the Bible

Undoubtedly you wonder why God allows Islamic militants to ravage our world. The Bible offers the answers and predicted the rise and decline of Mohammedanism.

God's *Holy Book* emphasizes that His people are in all cultures (John 10:16). They live peaceably with others according to dictates of their civil laws and the truths they have but God condemns those who commit crimes in His name because the Ten-Commandment Law still says: "Thou shalt not murder."

You may trust the Great I AM because His *Word* foretells the future many years in advance; He controls world events and our destinies. God says through the prophet Isaiah:

"Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not done, saying: 'My counsel will stand, and I will do all my pleasure'" (Isaiah 46:9,10).

In deciphering the prophetic revelation on *Islam* in the Bible, it is also useful to acknowledge the writings of Dr. Josiah Litch, a nineteenth century physician and itinerant minister for the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Like other Bible scholars of his day, Litch confirmed the prophetic identity of Moslem warriors in the Bible; in addition, he accurately predicted, *two years in advance*, the decline of the Islamic Ottoman Empire in August of 1840.

Islam in Bible Prophecy

After the death of Mohammed in A.D. 633, Islamic nations were in relative disarray until the rise of the Ottomans who interpreted Muhammad's writings to support evangelism for Allah through military conquests.

They became a formidable alliance of Arab nations governed from Turkey and, with their battalions of several hundred thousand warriors, conquered much of Asia, North Africa, and Europe.

The Ottoman Empire's decline in 1840 was a precise fulfillment of Bible prophecy in chapter nine of the book of "Revelation." Litch continued his research and two months before the event, he predicted the *exact day*, Tuesday, August 11, 1840.

Litch's bold prediction was first made during a year that the optimistic Ottomans were victorious in suppressing an Egyptian rebellion and maintaining sovereignty over their vast domain. Both believers and skeptics watched in anticipation as Litch's prediction was widely circulated in Christian journals and newspapers in the United States.

Scripture foretold a latter-day power would, "plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain", and Moslems "planted" the Mosque of Omar in Jerusalem (Daniel 11:45).

An ancient Arab saying, "Religion is a convenient falcon with which to hunt." During the supremacy of the Ottoman Empire, oil was not yet a marketable commodity. The Ottomans, in addition to subjugating the lands of others, acquired wealth by looting and taxing Christian nations in the name of Allah. From these spoils they built mosques.

Today the Turkish Republic with its sovereign boundaries is a less threat Christian countries. This partially fulfills Daniel

Islam in Bible Prophecy

11:45, "He shall come to his end and . . . [no Islamic nations] shall help him [regain his empire]."

But the prophecy of Revelation 9:15 says they would have power to "slay the third part of men." Under Constantine's reign the Roman Empire was officially Christian. After the Crusades regained some lands from Muslims, Islamists still possess a full third of the region, including much territory once occupied by the Eastern Church.

The Ottomans are no longer a superpower today yet the Bible warns us to stay alert. Although in relative disarray, Arab nations will *unite once more*.

The prophecies meet complete fulfillment by reviving Ottoman–Empire military principles. A coalition of Islamic nations will again attack Israel.

These nations initiate the great and final battle of Armageddon. At that time the angel declares, "It is finished" (Revelation 16:16, 17).

Like the Philistines who taunted the mighty Samson, the Israelites perish while destroying their antagonists, "So the dead which he [Samson] slew at his death were more than those which he slew in his life" (Judges 16:25–30).

The decline of the Islamic Ottoman Empire, as described in the Bible, manifests one century later in 1948 when the United Nations formed a "sovereign boundary" and portioned the "Holy Land" (once part of the Ottoman Empire) into two parts. One to Israel and the other to the Palestinians. Immediately the Arabs began militant protests yet Israel's return was also a fulfillment of prophecy, "after many days", when they were "gathered from many people [nations]" (Ezekiel 38:8, 14).

The return of Israel to Palestine is an established fact today but Ezekiel's prophecies were mysteries for earlier scholars of

Islam in Bible Prophecy

the Bible.

The Israel/Arab land–conflict creates unimaginable stress in our world yet God has limited Arab territory. The reduced boundaries of the extinct Ottoman Empire are identified in Ezekiel 38.

Because borders and names of countries frequently change with military conflicts and treaties, God uses mostly tribal names of land named in Genesis and originally occupied by Noah's descendants to give *approximate* locations.

This includes Rosh, once belonging to the tribe of Benjamin and now a Hamas “time–bomb” in Palestine north of Jerusalem. Gog, once Reubenites, is now Jordan. Magog encompasses Georgia which fell to the Islamic control of Turkey and Iran in the sixteenth century. Its significant Islamic community is transitional and sovereign government fragile. Persia is Iran who one leader officially declared, "Israel is a *façade* nation and should be wiped off the map." Tubal, Meshech and Togarmach are Turkey, as is Gomer, also occupying the area north of the Black Sea (Ezekiel 38:2–8, 16).

According to the Bible, these countries extending around the Mediterranean Sea to ancient Ethiopia (now Sudan) and Libya will, "with many [other] people", initiate their ultimate suicidal attack on Israel (Ezekiel 38:9).

When someone is under "the destroyer's" control, they fulfill God's predictions regardless of evidence they are wrong. You recall after God's judgments ravaged Egypt; Pharaoh blindly marched his army to destruction in the Red Sea. Likewise, because Satan controlled Judas, he ignored Jesus' warning he would be His betrayer: "What you do, do quickly", Jesus said (Exodus 14:21,28; John 13:27).

The Islamic scourge upon Christian nations was a "wake–up–call" to *repent of their sins*; in fact, Mohammedanism began

Islam in Bible Prophecy

in Medina and Mecca near the Red Sea. North Africa is the battleground where Asian Christians were in military conflict with Arian Christians.

The Greek Emperor Justinian first attempted to forcibly unite all people to the Catholic faith. His edict of A.D. 529 forced sanctions upon those not united with Rome and "declared [non-Catholics] infamous [despicable], and as such excluded from all employment both civil and military; rendered incapable of leaving anything by will, and all their estates confiscated, whether real or personal" (Boniface II, *History of the Popes*, Page 199, Id., par. 2).

Those restrictions did not force sufficient "conversions" so the next year he again declared the Roman Church supreme. In June of 533 they initiated violent crusades against what were deemed *so called false* Christianity.

Justinian's liberator of Rome, General Belisarius, initiated his African campaign after Justinian was told by church leaders he was compelled by God to attack Christian heretics.

Belisarius launched 600 war ships, 35,000 troops and sailors, and 500 horses against African Christians with differing beliefs (Gibbon, *Decline and Fall* . . . chap. xii, par. 3, 7–12).

Jesus never commanded His followers to kill those in error. His mission was to save. Therefore, within one century of Justinian's decree to "force-feed" Christianity to the world, Muhammad was born and died, leaving a legacy of thievery, bloodshed, and forced conversions to *Islam*. God allowed Mohammedanism to surface with mandates in the Koran to kill infidels that do not submit to their encroachments; therefore, the "Christians" received the same punishment they unlawfully inflicted on others.

As Christians punished "heretics" during the "Spiritual Dark Ages", the Moslem scourge also "tormented" and "killed"

Islam in Bible Prophecy

Christian nations throughout history (Revelation 9: 5, 15). Of those surviving God's chastisement, the Bible says, "They repented not", and the same sins that caused those plagues are still committed today among some unrepentant Christians (Revelation 9:20, 21).

Although Jesus said it would be easier for heaven and Earth to disappear than God's law change, compromising Christians only keep that portion of God's Ten-Commandment Law that they find convenient. The most frequent offenses are against commandments number four and ten (Exodus 20:8-11, 17; Matthew 5:17-22; Revelation 9:19, 20).

Let us take notice of the past and reform our lives in conformity with God's Word during this reprieve, while Moslem nations remain divided among themselves. Often, they are defending borders from attacks by Arab neighbors.

This polarization renders them unable to effectively wage coordinated wars against non-Islamic countries as they did in previous centuries. As you know, this has given rise to independent Islamic fundamentalist groups (terrorists) murdering civilian populations and beheading captives for viewing on national television. They hope to achieve the old political goals, a "New World Order" for Allah.

Those dreams will never be achieved and such extremism stimulates "cooperating" countries to implement, with greater zeal, strategies for global peace under a one-world judicial system which establishes distinct boundaries and prohibits "holy wars" from "rogue" [non-complying] countries and borderless factions.

Today, too many people exhibit a *mistrusting attitude* against our government. They grasp any rumor to "bear false witness" against our leaders; they "despise government and speak

Islam in Bible Prophecy

evil of dignitaries" (Exodus 20:16; 2 Peter 2:10; Jude 1:8).

These acts include spreading propaganda that U.S. led conspirators planted explosives and ignited controlled detonations the instant Moslem extremists crashed airplanes into the Twin Towers and Pentagon.

This fabrication originated with an Egyptian Professor, Zaynab Abd Al-Aziz, who spoke on Saudi Iqra TV, May 26, 2005, while being interviewed.

Do not be fooled! Such folk-tales are media fiction to masquerade terrorist strategies for world dominance. But Al-Aziz was nearly correct on one point. There is a Catholic conspiracy for world control.

Catholic leadership also feels compelled by God to convert the world to their faith by any means. Believe it or not, that is also the goal of many zealous Protestants. Like Justinian's decree mentioned before, all contend global peace is achievable only through a legislated one-world-government in the name of Jesus.

Some twenty and twenty-first century expositors of scripture, movie producers, and publishers of futuristic books, are obviously not aware of the past fulfillment of Revelation's apocalyptic prophecies on August 11, 1840.

Instead, they imaginatively apply Revelation's prophecies to a mythical attack upon Israel in the future by Russia or China. Yet the rise and conquest of Christian nations by Islamic warriors for 1,400 years was recognized as the literal fulfillment of Bible prophecies by the great majority of Bible commentators of previous centuries, including Martin Luther and Sir Isaac Newton.

How simplistic it is for ministers to act like self-appointed gurus. They do not study history in depth, so ignore precisely fulfilled prophecies. Meanwhile they forecast the future like fortune tellers.

Islam in Bible Prophecy

The 150-year duration of the Ottoman "torment" began in July 27, 1299 when Nicomedia was invaded (Revelation 9:5, 10, Gibbon, *Rise and Fall* . . .). Add the 150 days of tormenting (actually years in Bible prophecy, Ezekiel 4:6; Revelation 9:5) to the 391 years and fifteen days "to kill" of Revelation 9: 15. That takes us to *August 11, 1840* when the Ottomans were too weakened to continue their supremacy.

It is easy to doubt the accuracy of one part of John's apocalyptic predictions concerning Mohammedanism. No government in the world has an active military of 200 million, "And the number of the army of the horsemen [were] two hundred thousand—thousand: and I heard the number of them" (Revelation 9:16).

Some aptly suggest the 200,000,000 warriors, *two myriads of myriads* in the original Greek language and described in Revelation 9:16, actually describes an innumerable host as *myriads* does in other parts of the Bible. Others suggest a better translation is 200,000, yet about 400,000 *Saracens* attacked Charles Martel's troops in Tours, France, and assailed the walls of Constantinople.

Since the rise of Mohammed, 1,400 years ago, innumerable generations of warriors have *never completely ceased their battles for Allah*. Therefore, historical facts indicate Revelation is describing *an unending jihad of Islamic warriors and their allies throughout the centuries—long "holy—war" against non—Islamic countries*. Their numbers were often augmented when captives were forced to accept Allah as their god, and then immediately conscripted into Islamic fighting forces.

Lacking the enormous technological advantages the military have today, such as "carpet bombing" and satellite targeting with laser directed "smart bombs", ancient nations only survived due to *massive manpower*. King David's census provides an

Islam in Bible Prophecy

estimate of size when the Israelites counted 1,570,000 men who "drew the sword" (1 Chronicles 21:5).

Let us *underestimate* Moslem armies and assume an alliance of all Islamic nations around the Mediterranean Sea combined had the same number of warriors as David's census showed.

Consider a ten-year turnover of combatants. That means 15,700,000 men per century. Stretch that figure over fourteen centuries of Islamic wars and the total is 219,800,000 warriors (15,700,000 men x 15 centuries = 219,800,000).

No modern general would subject such a massive number to extermination in one battle. This deduction indicates the 200,000,000 Moslem warriors, described in the symbolic prophecies of Revelation nine, is really a larger number. Their unending "holy war" extends throughout time as they "torment, slay", intimidate, and finally perish in the battle of Armageddon.

Litch's prophetic interpretations enlivened these apocalyptic prophecies with pin-point accuracy. After the Turkish Empire declined August 11, 1840, Litch reports receiving 1,000 letters, some from atheist societies, who became true "believers" after his published research fulfilled exactly as predicted.

In our world with relatively sovereign boundaries, it is difficult to understand Revelation nine unless you remember society was defined differently in previous centuries. Slavery of humans and nations was rampant with subjects "paying tribute to Caesar."

Today United States students are reminded of the Boston Tea Party when the Colonies protested against taxation without representation and initiated a rebellion against English subjugation. As noted, Turkey was also a superpower called the Ottoman Empire, and like another empire, the massive Soviet Union, it would collapse.

Islam in Bible Prophecy

In 1838, Turkey maintained their sovereignty by successfully suppressing an Egyptian rebellion. Egypt then offered to pay the Turkish sultan tribute in excess of \$1,000,000. This was obviously a stalling tactic because Egypt successfully repulsed the Turks the very next year (1839), captured their naval fleets, and decimated their army.

With only five ships left and a greatly weakened army, battles of 1840 would witness the complete destruction of the Ottoman Empire along with new dominance by Egyptian extremists, unless God moved upon Christian nations to help the Ottomans.

God is great! He controls destinies, and to maintain a balance of power and stability in the region, He intervened to avoid massive battles and the shedding of blood.

England, Russia, Austria and Prussia, four Christian nations with massive fleets, came to Turkey's assistance and established ultimatums against Egypt. These powers reduced the boundaries of Egyptian rule and forced the pasha of Egypt, Mehemet Ali, to return the captured fleet to the Turkish Sultan.

The weakened Ottoman Empire *legally admitted their existence depended upon the protection of Christian nations when this ultimatum took effect as the Turkish envoy personally delivered it to the Egyptians on August 11, 1840*, This is a literal fulfillment of Bible prophecy.

The humbled Sultan of the Ottoman Empire saved his reign (and probably his life) by accepting protection from those Christian powers.

The Turkish Sultan then watched the dismemberment of his weakened Empire as his "protectors" appropriated parts of his dominion for their own use, piece by piece.

Armies and politics take time to build and shape. No single event normally marks the exact beginning or end of any

Islam in Bible Prophecy

military power. Yet in 1840, and today, many know the obvious prophetic fulfillment of August 11, 1840, marked the fall of the Turkish Ottoman Empire.

With their fleet returned, Turkey attempted to revive but became popularly known as *the sick man of Europe* (*The Columbia Encyclopedia*, 1968, Ottoman Empire).

They were no longer the ongoing threat as the Bible predicted; however, Islamic nations, the King of the North or Ottoman Empire, will make one final stand. He who was once so powerful will again, "plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain [and] shall come to his end [in the battle of "Megiddo"], and none [not even Allah] shall help him" (Daniel 11:45; Ezekiel 38:14–16).

Megiddo (or *Armageddon*) literally translates to "mount of Gideon" and that is the Holy Land where transgressors and the "Ottomans" will perish, just like the descendants of Ishmael (Midianites, who battled each other, Judges 7:22; 8:24) as this planet is destroyed. Then the angel cries, "It is done!" (Revelation 116:9).

Then . . . there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the Earth, so mighty an earthquake, [and] so great. . . . And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, [every stone] about the weight of a talent [57lbs.; 26 kg]: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great" (Revelation 16:16–21). [This is] the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire will be dissolved, and the elements will melt with fervent heat. (2 Peter 3:12)

Jesus tells us to watch and prepare for the day when:
"There shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars;

Islam in Bible Prophecy

and upon the Earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the Earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draws near" (Luke 21:26–28).

As you see, the final scourge of the militant factions of Mohammedanism result in the destruction of Earth, sinners, and those who have "a zeal for God but not according to godliness"; and "the Earth will wobble back and forth like a drunkard, and will be removed like a cottage; and the transgression of it shall be heavy upon it; and it will fall, *and not rise again*" (Romans 10:2; Isaiah 24:20).

It is not God's design that we suffer destruction. He does have a remedy in 2 Peter 3:13, "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new Earth, wherein dwells righteousness."

Yet Armageddon was originally avoidable because Bible prophecies are conditional. If God's people initially obeyed Jesus and formed virtuous characters, attracting converts with "cords of love", an end of the world and the Islamic scourge would never have happened (Hosea 11:4).

"And [these blessings] will come to pass, if you will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God" (Zechariah 5:16).

– END –

The following is a reprint of Litch's nineteenth-century Christian publication in *The Midnight Cry*, January 6, 1843, pp. 7–10. It uses language and attitudes toward Mohammed and Islamists representative of the mid-nineteenth century. Today, the great majority of Moslems do not interpret the Qur'an to support military "holy wars" against innocent civilians and non-Islamic populations—under certain conditions, this is prohibited.

THE THREE WO TRUMPETS.

WO! WO!! WO!!!

***Fall of the Ottoman Empire, or Ottoman Supremacy Departed,*
August 11, 1840 by Josiah Litch**

The book of Revelation has long been looked upon as a book of inexplicable mysteries, altogether beyond the reach of the comprehension of mortals. And this opinion has received too much encouragement from professed teachers and expounders of the word of God, many of them of eminent talents and various learning . . . much evil has been done by their unguarded remarks respecting the obscurity of unfulfilled prophecy in general, and the book of Revelation in particular. . . . The Holy Spirit is grieved, and the God of Revelation slighted and insulted, by such insinuations and remarks. . . . How differently has the author of the book expressed himself in reference to it! He calls it, "The Book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass. . . ."

If it is a revelation, then it is not an inexplicable mystery,

but the mind of God made known to man. "Blessed," then "is he that reads, and they which hear the words of the prophecy of this book." If God, then, has pronounced a blessing on the reader of this book, who shall disannul it? Rev. 8:13. *"Wo [sic], wo, wo to the inhabitants of the Earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound. Rev. 9:1. "And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the Earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit."*

A star, in the figurative language of Revelation, is a minister of religion. See Rev. 1:20.... A fallen star, then would signify a fallen or heretical minister of religion. This was undoubtedly the Arabian imposter, Mahomet. [Mohammed] There is so general an agreement among Christians, especially protestant commentators, that the subject of this prediction is Mahomedism [Islam], I shall not enter into the argument at large to prove it; but in passing, shall merely give a brief exposition of the emblems used, and their application in the text.

Verse 2: "And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. . . ."

The smoke was the cloud of errors which arose through his instrumentality, darkening the sun, (gospel light,) and the air, (the influence of Christianity on the minds of men.) In this enterprise, he and his followers were so successful that the light of Christianity almost disappeared wherever he gained an influence; and the smoke of the pit produced nearly total darkness throughout the Eastern Church.

Josiah Litch

Verse 3: "And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power as scorpions of the earth have power. . . ."

That these locusts were emblems of an army, is clear. . . : "And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were crowns like gold, and their faces were the faces of men. And they had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions," &c. . . . Such is the description of a Mahomedan [Muslim] horseman prepared for battle. A horse, a rider with a man's face, long flowing beard, woman's hair, flowing or plaited, and the head encircled with a yellow turban, like gold.

"Was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. . . ." Martinicus says, Scorpions have nippers, or pincers, with which they keep hold of what they seize, after they have wounded it with their sting.... "

Like the scorpion, Mahomet stung the subjects of his proselytism, and infused the poison of his doctrines, and continued to hold them by the force of arms, until it had affected the whole man, and the subject settled down in the belief of his delusive errors. . . . Wherever his arms triumphed, there his religion was imposed on men, whether they believed it or not. . . .

"The successors of the prophet propagated his faith and imitated his example; and such was the rapidity of their progress, that in the space of a century, Persia, Syria, Egypt, Africa, and Spain had submitted to the victorious arms of the Arabian and Saracen conquerors" (Ruter).

Josiah Litch

Verse 4: "And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth neither any green thing, neither any tree [a direct command also found in the *Koran*]; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. "

"Grass, green thing, and tree" are here put in opposition to those men who have not the seal of God, &c. If so, they must mean those who have the seal of God – his worshipers.

". . . Infidels, who rejected the Christian religion, and also all idolaters, they forced to receive the Mahommedan religion [Islam], upon pain of death. But Jews and Christians, who had their Bibles and their religion, they left to the enjoyment of them, upon their paying large sums, which they exacted. But where the payment of such sums was refused, they must either embrace the new religion or die." *Smiths Key to Revelation*.

Verse 5: "And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months."

As the language thus far has been figurative, so it must be here also. To kill, signifies, a political death, or subjection. The nation of Christians who were the subjects of this plague were to be tormented five months, but not politically slain. Five months is one hundred and fifty days; each day a full solar year; the whole time, one hundred and fifty years.

Verse 6: "And in those days men shall seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them."

This, of course, is the same death as that in verse 5, viz., political. Such was the misery of the Greeks, occasioned by the

wars in which they were almost continually embroiled with the Mahommedan powers, that very many would have preferred an entire subjection of the empire to them, to the protracted miseries the war occasioned. But this was not permitted; political death fled from them.

THE EXTERMINATOR TORMENTS THE GREEKS ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY YEARS

Verse 10: "Their power was to hurt men five months."

1. The question arises. What men were they to hurt five months? Undoubtedly the same they were afterwards to slay; (See verse 15.) "The third part of the men," or third of the Roman empire – the Greek division of it.

2. When were they to begin their work of torment? The 11th verse answers the question: "They had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek hath his name Apollyon [meaning *destroyer*]."

a. "They had a king over them." From the death of Mahomet. . .the Mahommedans were divided into various factions, under several leaders, with no general civil government extending over them all. Near the close of the 13th century, Othman founded a government, which has since been known as the Ottoman government, or empire, extending over all the principal Mahommedan tribes, consolidating them into one grand monarchy.

b. The character of the king. "Which is the angel of the bottomless pit." An angel signifies a messenger, or minister, either good or bad; not always a spiritual being. "The angel of the bottomless pit," or chief minister of the religion which came from

hence when it was opened. That religion is Mahommedism [Islam], and the Sultan is its chief minister.

"The Sultan, or Grand Signior, as he is indifferently called, is also Supreme Caliph, or high priest, uniting in his person the highest spiritual dignity with the supreme secular authority." Perkins, "World as it is," p. 361. . . .

3. His name. In Hebrew, "Abaddon," the destroyer; in Greek, "Apollyon," one that exterminates or destroys. Having two different names in the two languages, it is evident that the character rather than the name of the power is intended to be represented. . . . Such has always been the character of the Ottoman government. . . .

But when did Othman make his first assault on the Greek empire? According to Gibbon ("Decline & Fall," &c.) "Othman first entered the territory of Nicomedia on the 27th day of July, 1299. . . ."

"And their power was to torment men five months. . . ."
." Commencing July 27th, 1299, the one hundred and fifty years reach to 1449. During that whole period the Turks were engaged in an almost perpetual war with the Greek empire, but yet without conquering it. They seized upon and held several of the Greek provinces, but still Greek independence was maintained in Constantinople. But in 1449, the termination of the one hundred and fifty years, a change came. Before presenting the history of that change, however, we will look at verses 12–15...: "One wo is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice, from the four horns of the golden alter which is before. Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the

great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed which were prepared for an hour, a day, a month, and a year, for to slay a third part of men."

The first wo was to continue from the rise of Mahomedism until the end of the five months. Then the first wo was to end, and the second begin. And when the sixth angel sounded, it was commanded to take off the restraints which had been imposed on the nation, by which they were restricted to the work of tormenting men, and their commission extended to slay the third part of men. This command came from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God. "The four angels," are the four principal sultanies of which the Ottoman empire is composed, located in the country of the Euphrates. They had been restrained; God commanded, and they were loosed.

In the year 1449, John Paleologus, the Greek emperor, died, but left no children to inherit his throne, and Constantine Deacozes succeeded to it. But he would not venture to ascend the throne without the consent of Amurath, the Turkish Sultan. He therefore sent ambassadors to ask his consent, and obtained it, before he presumed to call himself sovereign Let this historical fact be carefully examined in connection with the prediction above. This was not a violent assault made on the Greeks, by which their empire was overthrown and their independence taken away, but simply a voluntary surrender of that independence into the hands of the Turks, by saying, "I cannot reign unless you permit."

The four angels were loosed for an hour, a day, a month, and a year, to slay the third part of men. This period amounts to three hundred and ninety-one years and fifteen days; during which Ottoman supremacy was to exist in Constantinople.

Josiah Litch

Commencing when the one *hundred and fifty years* ended, in 1449, the period would end *August 11th, 1840*. Judging from the manner of the commencement of the Ottoman supremacy, that it was by a voluntary acknowledgment on the part of the Greek emperor that he only reigned by permission of the Turkish Sultan, we should naturally conclude that the fall or departure of Ottoman independence would be brought about in the same way; that at the end of the specified period, the Sultan would voluntarily surrender his independence into the hands of the Christian powers, from whom he received it.

[Addendum by Josiah Litch]

When the foregoing calculation was made, it was purely a matter of calculation on the prophetic periods of Scripture. Now, however, the time has passed by, and it is proper to inquire what the result has been – whether it has corresponded with the previous calculation.

1. Has the ottoman independence in Constantinople departed, and is it in Christian hands? Let the following testimony answer the question. . . .

The London Morning Herald, after the capture of St. Jean dAcre, speaking of the state of things in the Ottoman empire, says: "We have dissipated into thin air the prestige that lately invested as with a halo the name of Mehemet Ali. We have in all probability destroyed forever the power of that hitherto successful ruler. But have we done aught to restore strength to the Ottoman empire? we fear not. we fear that the sultan has been reduced to the rank of a puppet; and that the sources of the turkish empires strength are entirely destroyed.

"If the supremacy of the Sultan is hereafter to be maintained in Egypt, it must be maintained, we fear, by the unceasing intervention of England and Russia"

2. When did Mahommedan independence in Constantinople depart?

In order to answer this question understandingly, it will be necessary to review briefly the history of that power for a few years past.

For several years the Sultan has been embroiled in war with Mehemet [Mohammed] Ali, Pacha [sic] of Egypt. In 1838 there was a threatening of war between the Sultan and his Egyptian vassal. Mehemet Ali Pacha, in a note addressed to the foreign consuls, declared that in the future, he would pay no tribute in the Porte, and that he considered himself independent sovereign of Egypt, Arabia, and Syria. . . . In 1839, hostilities again commenced, and were prosecuted, until, in a general battle between the armies of the Sultan and Mehemet, the Sultans army was entirely cut up and destroyed, and his fleet taken by Mehemet and carried into Egypt This fleet Mehemet positively refused to give up and return to the Sultan. . . . In 1840, England, Russia, Austria, and Prussia, interposed, and determined on a settlement of the difficulty; for it was evident, if let alone, Mehemet would soon become master of the Sultans throne. . . .

The Sublime Porte, with a view of putting a stop to the effusion of Mussulman blood, and to the various evils which would arise from a renewal of hostilities, accepted the intervention of the great powers....

Josiah Litch

Here was certainly a voluntary surrender. . . , [part of the official document reads:] The powers have, together with the ottoman plenipotentiary, drawn up and signed a treaty, whereby the Sultan offers the Pacha, the hereditary government of Egypt, and all that part of Syria extending from the gulf of Suez to the lake of Tiberias, together with the province of Acre, for life; the Pacha, on his part, evacuating all other parts of the Sultans dominions now occupied by him, and returning the Ottoman fleet. A certain space of time has been granted him to accede to these terms; and, as the proposals of the Sultan and his allies, the four powers, do not admit of any change of qualification, if the Pacha refuse to accede to them, it is evident that the evil consequences to fall upon him will be attributable solely to his own fault.

"His Excellency, Rifat Bey, Musleshar for foreign affairs, has been despatched in a government steamer to Alexandria, to communicate the ultimatum to the Pacha." [*Moniteur Ottoman*, Aug. 22, 1840.]

The question now comes up, when was that document put officially under the control of mehemet ali?

"By the French steamer of the 24th, we have advices from Egypt to the 16th. . . . The Turkish government steamer, which had reached Alexandria on the 11th, with the envoy rifat bey on board, had by his (the Pachas) orders been placed in quarantine, and she was not released from it till the 16th. . . *however. . . on the very day [August 11, 1840] on which he had been admitted to Pratique, the above named functionary had had an audience of the Pacha, and had communicated to him the command of the Sultan, with respect to the evacuation of the Syrian province, appointing another audience for the next day, when, in the presence of the consuls of the European powers, he would receive from*

Josiah Litch

him his definite answer, and inform him of the alternative of his refusing to obey; giving him the ten days which have been allotted him by the convention to decide on the course he should think fit to adopt. . . ." *The London Morning Chronicle*, Sept. 18, 1840.

According to previous calculation, therefore, ottoman supremacy did depart on the eleventh of August [August 11, 1840] into the hands of the great Christian powers of Europe.

Then the second wo is past, and the sixth trumpet has ceased its sounding; and the conclusion is now inevitable, because the word of God affirms the fact in so many words, "Behold, the third wo cometh quickly."

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

THE ESKIMO PROPHET

Named Maniilaq

God prepares Northwest Alaska &&&

In 1867, God was working within the hearts of Inupiat people while the United States negotiated the purchase of Alaska from Russia. Although that contract was ridiculed and called *Steward's Folly* because Secretary of State Steward bargained for what was termed a worthless frozen wilderness, God was instructing an Inupiat native (popularly called Eskimos) named Maniilaq in changes that would forever affect these people. God esteems them more precious than minerals and petroleum an industrialized society coveted.

This prophet Maniilaq knew God was speaking and although he was belittled and scorned, a time would come when his contemporaries understood unseen forces loved them. These Eskimos would soon learn how modern conveniences could lessen their everyday cares and about a cosmic conflict where choices have eternal consequences.

A day to keep sacred

One day in seven, later known to be Saturday, the Sabbath, Maniilaq's beating drum echoed in the hostile wilderness calling his people to a place where he foretold of unimagined changes. Like the children of Israel elevating a serpentine pole in the wilderness, Maniilaq elevated a staff with a dead animal's skin attached indicating Saturday was a sacred day. It was also time for Eskimo people to hear of God's plans. It was God's Son whose body was also elevated upon what was

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

called the death on a tree. His sacrificial death became the substitutional cloak for humankind's unworthiness.

Some revelations are still future

Maniilaq's revelations were and are for everyone. When associated with Bible prophecies, they reveal God's providential care for His entire creation. This allows humanity to prepare for coming food shortages, higher ocean levels after glacial ice melts, and an apocalyptic climax to scriptures that none can escape.

Lifestyle, social and religious change

In the mid-1800s these Eskimos knew nothing of the government to the south that purchased their homeland. Never hearing of a white man, the Ten-Commandments, or Jesus, yet similar to John the Baptist's mission to Israel, the prophet Maniilaq prepared Eskimos for important lifestyle and social changes. Terror had gripped natives of other Inupiat tribes who first saw white-faced men yet those who learned from Maniilaq were composed.

In a wooing manner God spoke softly to Maniilaq through a White Bird, telling of the Father and Son above who are the Source of intelligence and thought. This represented the god-head of which Eskimos knew nothing. Then God revealed to Maniilaq even greater truths.

Natives elsewhere hear of God

Maniilaq's story reminds us of other visionaries in isolated locations where God similarly prepared natives to receive His

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

Sabbath truth and learn of Christ's great sacrifice for humanity.

God prepares South America

Perhaps the most famous such case among Sabbath-keeping Christians is the tribe of Davis Indians in South America. Nearly a century ago, [Chief Auka](#) was told by a divine being to hang a rope with seven knots, resting weekly on the day of the last knot—this being Saturday. This shining angel introduced them to the seventh-day Sabbath long before Sabbath-keeping Pastor Davis worked with these natives.

They were vegetarians and looked for a white man carrying a book telling about God. So much of Chief Auka's tribe were already aware of Bible truths. They kept telling Pastor Davis, "We already know this, teach us something new." This remote tribe is quite civilized today.

God prepares African natives

The [Bushman Sekuba](#), an African of the mid 1900s, is another native prophet. A glowing being told him to travel eastward to find the Sabbath-keeping pastor Moyo who had a black book explaining about God. After hiking more than one hundred miles, a cloud appeared in the distance and led him another hundred miles to an Adventist missionary compound. There Sekuba received a Bible (that he could miraculously read). Those at the compound kept a Saturday-Sabbath and possessed the *Testimonies*, authored by Ellen White. The angel told Sekuba they would keep the Sabbath and have these books.

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

[Maniilaq](#) revered God's Sabbath

Most biographies about Maniilaq are written by Sunday-keepers. These chronicles report he observed one-day-in-seven, assuming it was Sunday. Quakers were the first to evangelize the Inupiat; sometime afterward they changed to Sunday observance.

Inupiat elders hold Maniilaq in the highest regard as a true prophet of God. To preserve his history for future generations, in 1978 Eskimos who knew of Maniilaq were invited to speak at The Nana Elders Conference. This meeting was transcribed and is similar to our Bible that preserves ancient history of God's dealings with humanity.

In [this document](#), an Eskimo named Aqsivaabruk is quoted as remembering earlier years when they *kept Saturday sacred because Maniilaq rested every seventh-day*.

Initially the Inupiat were confused on Maniilaq resting. Accusing him of being lazy, he responded by saying *he kept the commandments of his heavenly Grandfather*. Then Aqsivaabruk recalls how his people later followed the teachings of those who changed their Sabbath to Sunday.

How easy it is to adopt the teachings of authority figures in the church who, like the priests of Jesus' day, "nail jots and titles" of God's law to the cross (Matthew 5:18). It is imperative we *do not* follow the traditions of men but obey Christ who said: "But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men" (Matthew 15:9).

How to know if a prophet speaks for God

According to Isaiah 8:20, a true prophet must speak according to the Law. If they knowingly transgress one of God's

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

commandments, you need *not* revere their self-proclaimed wisdom, knowing it is misguided enthusiasm.

This includes sincere Sunday-observers who do not realize Acts 20: 4-14 actually describes Sunday hiking by Paul, and boating by Luke with seven Law-abiding Jewish disciples. They were not in church, but traveled throughout the daylight hours of Sunday.

They also think 1 Corinthians 16:1-4 records a sacred church service. Paul actually protects Sabbath sacredness by commanding Sunday work (gathering) to a Sabbath-keeping church (study Corinth's formation and highly Jewish membership in Acts 18).

Although Sabbath meetings are mentioned many times in the *New Testament*, those are the *only* First Day (Sunday) events recorded in over three decades of church history *after* Christ's disciples were commissioned to service by the Holy Spirit at Pentecost.

God's messages are important

Because Maniilaq was a true prophet, keeping all of God's commandments including the Sabbath, some of his unfulfilled predictions are significant. Before we discuss these, let us itemize a few fulfilled Maniilaq prophecies:

- The false religion of some shaman would be superseded by who Maniilaq called the heavenly "Grandfather."

Maniilaq was remembered as first glowing brilliantly and then levitating away from furious shamans.

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

- Under shamanic teachings, Girls beginning menses were considered sickly and isolated alone to separate houses for a year; pregnant women delivered babies alone—unassisted, away from the family. "'Grandfather' loves these women," Maniilaq said, "and those practices will cease."
- In a scrubbing manner using a rock, Maniilaq gestured that Eskimos would someday bathe and live in homes that are heated rather than cold sod houses. They would be able to talk with and hear people from far away.
- Their land would be visited by men with white skin and different colored hair. They would find something in the ground they considered valuable and then populate an area known today as Ambler. Use [Google-earth](#) to locate Ambler, Alaska, to see the airport, city, and mines.
- These people would hold something they could understand (later known as the Bible) that told about the God above.
- While telling mostly of good things Eskimos would learn, Maniilaq also shuddered concerning Ambler saying, "I don't know what my people will do." Although vaccinated Eskimos are healthy today, hundreds of natives including entire villages died from contagious diseases contracted from gold-seekers during the 1890s.
- These "visitors" will use boats that did not need oars and flying kayaks will come with wings. He gestured to

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

some belittling Eskimos saying they would someday ride in them. Motorboats and airplanes were invented after Maniilaq died yet he said these were propelled by some type of fire because he saw smoke (exhaust) coming from them.

- Maniilaq told how God will come in the future to raise the dead. He pointed to little children and said this would possibly happen after they are old and die.

Predictions of the future

Maniilaq's unfulfilled prophecies include:

- There will be food shortages and the time will come when the snow in Alaska reaches the top of the trees when two winters occur without a summer.

Historically, periods of freezing weather are harder on society than warmer conditions. God is using prophetic methods to alert us to a relatively short period of what scientists now call [solar hibernation](#) . Global warming is paused while our oceans and solar system are measurably chilling—the climate is changing. You, like climatologists, should notice global cooling causes [increased seismic and volcanic activity](#) (Mark 13:8).

In 1816 there was famine during the [Dalton Solar Minimum](#) when Indonesian volcanic Mount Tabora erupted(VEI 7) spewing contaminants into the stratosphere and causing what is known as "[The Year Without a Summer](#)."

Worse than this, a mini ice age with horrible consequences rendered over one-half of the world's population extinct, depopulated entire cities, and nations pillaged each other to

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

survive after geophysical fractures occurred in Earth's crust [in AD 535](#). Growth ring studies [from this era](#) indicate Earth was cooling for about six years before this event, estimated greater than the [Tabora eruption](#). It was an omen preceding the tribulation of the Dark Ages, AD 538-1798, as Jesus warned in Matthew 24:7.

Sometime after the two winters in a row, Maniilaq predicted:

- A black whale appearing where the river bends near Ambler. That area is then ***heavily populated*** and Maniilaq said the water is ***very deep and a mitten-shaped peninsula called Isigakpak would be under water*** where the whale appears.

While transitioning from global chilling to global scorching, the climate would briefly normalize giving a false sense of stability but, like a bear awakened from hibernation, the Sun will rebound with greater fury.

Another possible event fulfilling Maniilaq's prophecy follows an atomic war and is called a [nuclear summer](#). It occurs *after a nuclear winter* where atomic explosions polluted the stratosphere causing freezing temperatures. After these aerosols settle, Earth could experience a runaway climate change of global warming. That will cause acute difficulties for humanity.

Ambler is 100 miles inland from the ocean and presently almost 100 feet above sea level. Our all-knowing God is telling us that during the actual global apocalypse, populations will migrate northward to cooler climates and the world's

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

shorelines will move inland to Ambler's elevation. God knows the melting ice from the fourth and sixth plagues will raise the oceans to that level even though [some scientists estimate 244 feet](#). Those living at that time also know every glacier has melted and oceans will rise no more. That is why Ambler is then heavily populated and it should prove true of cooler Polar Regions worldwide.

Revelation 16:8, 9—*And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.*

Revelation 16:12—*And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up*

- After Ambler is heavily populated and the whale appears, the ***world as we know it will come to an end*** and ***the day will be split in half***. This prophecy troubled Maniilaq. He had no information past these events and spoke no more after mentioning them.

This prophecy fulfills when our planet is destroyed in the middle of the day—Earth's last day, when "there should be time no longer" (Revelation 10:6). This day is described in the twenty-fourth chapter of Isaiah. It is a most terrifying and fatal time for the deluded who received the "mark of the beast." They were unprepared and erroneously believed Earth will be a Utopia where *days* will continue unbroken for the next 1,000 years:

"The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, ***and not rise again***" (*Ibid.*: 19, 20).

Our needs will be met

God promised provisions for the saints during the plagues: Isaiah 33:16—*He shall dwell on high: his place of defense [shall be] the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters [shall be] sure.*

Judgments from God

Why do these plagues come? Isaiah 24:5—*The Earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.*

Legislators have yielded to intimidation and set aside the morality and purity God requires of His people as set forth in the Ten Commandments. This includes endorsing Sunday [Blue Laws](#) that exalt a day of human devising over the sacred day He blessed and sanctified to be revered throughout eternity (Genesis 2:3; Isaiah 66:22,23; Daniel 7:25).

God desires your faithfulness

- Maniilaq also foresaw Christ's coming, the "brilliant city", a peaceful land of mild climate and abundant food, and a resurrection where the elderly are as youthful as the young.

The Eskimo Prophet Named Maniilaq

God wants us in this company. To these He speaks words of encouragement to before the final plague of Armageddon: “I come as a thief; blessed [is] he that watches and keeps his garments [untainted by sin], lest he walks naked and they see his shame”—they have the “patience of the saints [and] . . . keep the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus” (Revelation 16:15;14:12).

Amos 3:7—Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he reveals His secret unto His servants the prophets.

And God does more than reveal via ocean levels rising from global warming. For skeptics who will serve God reverently if they knew He really existed, God gave us that special warnings for the “end of the days . . . the wise shall understand.” Knowing the revealed prophecies of Daniel 12, and through visionaries like Maniilaq, God tenderly prepares us for unimaginable changes to test our loyalty to Him and to endure throughout eternity.

~ ~ ~ ~ ~

Sermons are preached about Jesus, the Lamb of God, but none about Jesus the Red Heifer. Few throughout history even mention this offering, yet it is very significant in comprehending the depth of Christ’s mission to save humanity.

Read *Jesus the Red Heifer*: <http://revelado.org/red.heifer.html>

Using the dates of precisely-fulfilled Jewish Festivals, it is possible to pinpoint Jesus birthday; it will be celebrated annually throughout eternity during the *Feast of Tabernacles*: <http://revelado.org/jesus.birthday.html>

Copyright © 1998/2020 by Charles H. Clever;
contact chasclever [at] yahoo.com